

# 蜘蛛知虫 くもですがなにを? Kumo desuga, nanika?

3

著

馬場翁

okina baba

イラスト

輝竜司

tsukasa kiryu





# Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka?

(?)

## Chapter 101 - 150

Baba Okina

( )

### Story Description:

The world where the Hero and the Demon King continue to oppose each other. The grand magic from the Hero and the Demon King cross over worlds and exploded in the classroom of a certain high school.

The students who died in the explosion will be reincarnated in a different world. The protagonist, who has the lowest reputation in the class, was reincarnated into a spider. Nevertheless, she adapted quickly to the present condition with strong willpower.

This is a story of she who has become a spider trying whatever she can to live.

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

# Chapter 101: Wisdom

[Wisdom n% power capable of reaching the Gods. It's possible to acquire information until Inspection Level 1 of all existing things in own range of perception. In addition, the W system is surpassed and the the right to interfere with the MA area is obtained]

[Ruler of Wisdom Acquisition skill [Magic Extremity][Divine Magic] Acquisition Condition Acquisition of [Wisdom] Effect MP, Magic, Resistance rise respectively. A+correction whenever magic-type skill proficiency gained. Ruler class privilege is acquired Explanation The title presented to those who rule wisdom]

[Magic Extremity Magic control assistance in the system, and all magic formula deployment ability value become the maximum. In addition, the recovery speed of MP becomes the fastest and the consumption becomes the lowest]

[Divine Magic A bonus of 1000 is added to the MP, Magic, Resistance. And, a growth correction of 100 is added when level up]

[Zoa Ere LV3 No name

Status

HP:236/236(Green)(Details)(21 up)

MP:1431/1431(Blue)(Details)(1120 up)

SP:235/235(Yellow)(Details)(20 up)

235/235(Red)+799(Details)(20 up)

Average Offensive Ability 287(Details)(18 up)

Average Defensive Ability 387(Details)(18 up)

Average Magic Ability 1365(Details)(1110 up)

Average Resistance Ability 1500(Details)(1110 up)

Average Speed Ability 1412(Details)(70 up)

## Skill

[Automatic HP Recovery LV6] [Magic Extremity (new)] [SP Recovery Speed LV3] [SP Consumption Down LV4] [Enhanced Destruction LV2] [Enhanced Slashing LV3] [Enhanced Poison LV4] [Fighting Spirit LV2] [Vitality Granting LV2] [Deadly Poison Attack LV3] [Corrosion Attack LV1] [Poison Synthesis LV8] [Thread Talent LV3] [Universal Thread LV1] [Thread Manipulation LV8] [Throw LV7] [3D-Maneuver LV5] [Concentration LV10] [Thought Acceleration LV5 (1 up)] [Foresight LV5 (1 up)] [Parallel Will LV1 (new)] [High-speed Calculation LV1] [Accuracy LV8] [Evasion LV7] [Stealth LV8] [Silent LV3 (1 up)] [Conviction] [Hell] [Heresy Magic LV3] [Shadow Magic LV3] [Poison Magic LV3] [Abyss Magic LV10] [Patience] [Pride] [Overeating LV9] [Wisdom (new)] [Night Vision LV10] [Visible Range Expansion LV3 (1 up)] [Destruction Resistance LV2] [Blow Resistance LV2] [Slash Resistance LV3] [Fire Resistance LV3 (1 up)] [Deadly Poison Resistance LV2] [Paralysis Resistance LV4] [Petrifaction Resistance LV3] [Acid Resistance LV4] [Corrosion Resistance LV3] [Faint Resistance LV3] [Fear Resistance LV8] [Heresy Nullity] [Pain Nullity] [Pain Alleviation LV7] [Enhanced Vision LV10 (1 up)] [Telephoto LV5 (new)] [Evil Eye of Curse LV3 (new)] [Enhanced Hearing LV8] [Enhanced Smell LV7] [Enhanced Taste LV7] [Enhanced Touch LV7] [Divinity Area Expansion LV2] [Divine Magic (new)] [Constitution LV1 (new)] [Agility LV9] [Endurance LV9] [Herculean Strength LV4] [Solid LV4] [Idaten LV3] [Taboo LV8 (1 up)] [n%I=W]

Skill point 0

## Title

[Gross Feeder] [Blood Relative Eater] [Assassin] [Monster Killer] [Poison Technique User] [Thread User] [Merciless] [Monster Slaughterer] [Ruler of Pride] [Ruler of Patience] [Ruler of Wisdom(new)]

....

I want to shout "Amazing" if it's a while ago.

No, although I still think that it's amazing now, I can't be pleased honestly.

U.

Uu.

Uuu.

Udaa!!

Ah, enough!

Stop thinking hesitantly!

Well, there's no help for it even if I think about it!

Even if there were such people like the Administrator, what can I do?

There's no way I can do anything.

What can a spider do to such people like God?

Nothing can be done.

Then, the same as always, I will live my life in my own way.

Stalker?

Peeper?

I will take you on.

I don't care whether you're a Administrator or a God, but you should engrave my life into your memory to the utmost.

I will live like a burning fire and die brilliantly!

You should see my way of life!

Information in charge!

What is it, Body in charge?

I'm burning!

Ou, I'm burning brightly now!

No! I'm burning physically!

Ha?

Thread, thread!

Eh, a-ah!?

The thread that I forgot to cut caught a fire because I was in a daze!

What are you doing!? If you have the time to report to me, extinguish it!

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Fire Resistance LV3] has become [Fire Resistance LV4]}

Hot!? Hot!?

Use "Poison Synthesis! Fast!

Understood, Weak Poison, Come On!

Uge!? I became numb!?

Oh no! The Weak Poison has paralysis added to it now!

What are you doing!?

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Paralysis Resistance LV4] has become

[Paralysis Resistance LV5]}

Hot! Numb!

I can't admire that!! Abababababa! HP dangerous!

I will die! I will seriously die!

Ah, my HP became 0.

Wha-!?

Activate "Patience"! Offer MP as a sacrifice, and revive with HP1!

Oh!

But, if the fire is not extinguished, HP will be exhausted again soon! The paralysis still can't be relieved?

A little more, done!

Use Weak Poison Synthesis without the paralysis this time! While you are at it, set the Synthesis Amount to the maximum!

Owa!? A lump of poisonous water fell!?

Ouch. Look, my HP decreased again after being crushed.

Ah, but thanks to that, the fire disappeared.

Ah, un. The effect of "Patience" was able to be confirmed, so it turned out all right in the end.

This is not all right at all!

It's a defeat if you mind it.

I mean, the first HPO is like this, how is it?

It's a defeat if you mind it.

You're right....

With that just now, our MP decreased to half.

We would have died if we don't have "Wisdom".

Thank god we have it.

Well, the one that cause it is "Wisdom" though.

It's a defeat if you mind it.

Skills are convenient after all.

Right.

Although I don't know what kind of purpose they made skills and distribute them, I will take whatever you give me and make use of it.

That's right. Un. Let's do that.



# Chapter 102: Wisdom-sama is amazing

Well, the ability of the skill "Wisdom" seems to be an enhanced version of Appraisal-sama and Detection-san.

At that point, it's decided that I have to call it with "-sama".

Wisdom-sama.

First of all, the enhanced part, a thing called "Details" was added into the status appraisal result.

When I double appraise this details, a more detailed information than the status will be displayed. What a wonderful function.

The detailed numerical value of each parts of body are in the attack and defense.

According to it, I understood that my strongest offensive ability is my sickle, and my defensive ability is approximately equal.

Although my defensive ability of my torso is somewhat low, because I'm specialized in evasion originally, it will be fine if I don't make any blunders.

The speed is also similar, but it breakdowns further to reflexive speed, instantaneous speed and endurance speed.

Although it's comparatively average, the instantaneous speed seems to be slightly higher than the others.

And, magic.

This, really.

There are various fields like Magic Offensive Ability, Magic Formula

Deployment Speed, Magic Formula Stability Level, Magic Formula Strength, etc, but the numerical values other than the offensive ability have reached max value.

It's 99999.

It's not average at all!

Leaving aside that retort, I think that this is the effect of "Magic Extremity".

It was somehow written that the magic formula related becomes maximum, so I think that it's the effect.

This is telling me to use magic, right?

Fuhehe.

Finally, finally, I can use magic!

Amazing.

I'm looking forward to use it.

Well, the first thing to do now is to reconfirm Wisdom-sama's effect.

I must not panic.

Last, it's resistance, but this was the most important in the details.

All of my attribute resistances were there.

With this, the attribute that I was weak in became clear.

Fire was the one that I'm weak in after all.

Even though I have "Fire Resistance", it's still the lowest.

Ah, by the way, when I have the resistance-type skills, the numerical value of the resistance rises equivalent to the resistance skill.

Other than fire, my resistance to water, ice and light are low.

Especially, ice is low together with "Fire Resistance".

Although I won't receive any ice attribute attack as long as I'm in the middle layer, I should bear it in my mind.

On the contrary, heresy attribute is the highest.

Well, I do have "Heresy Nullity".

The numerical value of this is also 99999.

The next to it is "Poison Resistance".

And the next is unexpectedly dark.

It was higher than the attribute that I have the resistance.

And in this way, my strong and weak resistances became clear, but I think that this can probably be said as an attack.

For example, even if I use the magic of the fire attribute that I'm weak in, I think that the effect will be low.

On the contrary, the heresy and dark attributes that I'm strong in seems to have high effects.

Although it's still in the range of expectation, I think that the probability is high.

The details of the status are about like this, and the details of the skills can be seen, too.

Specifically, it reach the point that the numerical value of the skill proficiency can be seen.

Because the numerical value of the necessary skill proficiency to the next level is also displayed together, it seems that I can raise the level more efficiently.

By the way, the skill proficiency of the skills that I have not acquired can also be seen.

The skill list is displayed even without skill points.

I was surprised at this.

Besides, in the state that all skills were lifted from the ban.

Looking at this only seems to need one whole day.

Among those skills, there's the skill that needs an incredibly high skill points to acquire it.

Although it's ability is reliable to that extent, I absolutely won't acquire it.

I said as a joke to voice of heaven before. Wait, should I stop calling voice of heaven?

No, after all, voice of heaven is all right as it is.

Ah, yes, the continuation of the talk.

I inquire voice of heaven as a joke, and there's really a [Immortality] skill, but it needs 100 million points to acquire it.

Nai wa.

There's absolutely no sign to let me acquire it.

Well, leaving aside skills that can't be acquired, I think that I should pick up the usable skills that I can reach.

I will use my skill points for Evil Eye for a while, but when that's over, I will acquire skills that look good.

And, about Detection-san's enhancement, the information picked up by "Detection" can be appraise now.

However, because the information picked up by Detection-san is quite precise, there's no need to appraise it purposely.

At present, I can't think of an effective way to use it, but it's no a disadvantage to have it and it might be used someday.

Lastly, the most important thing is the auto mapping function was added!

Waa!

Moreover, this, it's before acquiring Wisdom-sama, the map of all the ranges where I passed before after I am born can be inspected!

This is amazing.

Seriously amazing.

This Elro Great Labyrinth which I wandered aimlessly, part of it became clear by this map so far!

Elro Great Labyrinth is too wide....

The map of the upper layer where I was formerly there, the map of the lower layer where I fell, and the map of the middle layer that I'm advancing now.

I expected that it would be a part of the whole map when the maps are connected, but it became the size that was almost the same as Hokkaido with that alone.

It's only a part, you know?

And, when I predict the distance from the middle layer to the upper layer, I understood that it looks like it's still long ahead.

Although there might be a pit somewhere because it's only a prediction, I should be prepared for a long trip.

Lastly, the language that was impossible to appraise up until now, it's still



impossible to appraise.

# Chapter 103: Magical Kumoko☆Returns

I thought that I was gonna die.

I mean, I should have died with my HP.

I would have died if I don't have "Patience".

If I died foolishly like this, I won't die brilliantly.

Administrator-san, if you saw it just now, please erase it from the log.

Incidentally, I was able to confirm the effect of "Patience".

Rather than I will revive even if my HP is reduced to zero, it feels more like my HP becomes 0 and my MP becomes the substitute to it and it's possible to act without change.

Judging from the decrease of MP when I caught a fire, I think that it temporarily choose MP as the HP.

Therefore, the damage that should be received in HP becomes the decrease of MP.

It's like the HP and MP sticks together.

Therefore, when I received an overkill attack, my MP might decrease all at once.

Because my MP increased abnormally thanks to "Divine Magic", it can be said that I became considerably tough.

But, because even it's original use uses MP, I should take it like an insurance.

And, thanks to "Divine Magic", my magic-type status increased

excessively, but it's a loss when I don't use this status, right?

It appears there, "Magic Extremity"!

Waaai.

This skill is the skill that can be said the final development type of the "Magic Manipulation" skill that I wanted!

Amazing!

In addition, the MP related convenient skills come in a set, and it's a bargain!

Wonderful!

If it's now, the price is free because it's Wisdom-sama's extra!

Wha-What!?

It's already bought, so please don't worry!

Congratulation!

Well then, this "Magic Extremity".

It's seriously an amazing skill.

At any rate, it's like I acquired [Magic Manipulation][MP Recovery Speed][MP Consumption Down] at max level.

My MP that was decreased to half a while ago has already recovered completely.

Because it recovers 2 or 3 in a second, it will recover completely in about ten minutes.

What's that? I can use my MP as much as I want.

Besides, because there's also the effect of "MP Consumption Down", the

amount of consumption should decrease other than "Patience".

I can use as much as I want even if I don't use it poorly.

Even if I keep the Evil Eye activated, there's no consumption, so there's no change.

Let's change it to continuous activation at once.

Well, if it's prepared here, of course I want to use magic.

But, I don't know how to use it.

That's only said a long time ago!

I finally learned the way to use magic!

It became clear by Wisdom-sama's new function, search.

Although it's not equal for a certain great teacher, when I search the word related to the skill system, the explanation will be displayed. (TL note: Google-sensei)

The manual function that I didn't stop demanding was implemented at last.

Therefore, I searched the way to use magic.

According to it, it seems that I have to pass through some stages to use magic.

First of all, recognition of magical power.

This corresponds to the so-called "Magic Perception".

If you can't recognize the existence of magical power, it's impossible to use magic using the magical power as the fuel to activate it.

So, this becomes the main premise to use magic.

As for me, "Magic Perception" is in the effect of Wisdom-sama.

Next, manipulation of magic.

The image of magical power in me is a thick liquid.

Move this liquid at your will.

This becomes "Magic Manipulation".

Moving it faster and if complex movement can be done, it's good.

Usually, a person needs to train and will become able to move it gradually, but thanks to "Magic Extremity", I can move it freely.

And, the construction of magic formula.

Every magic skills have this and it will be constructed automatically by selecting the corresponding magic.

The image of the constructed magic formula is a pipe, I wonder?

This construction speed also changes according to the status.

Because my Magic Formula Construction Speed is at maximum value, I can activate it at the moment I select it.

Lastly, if magical power is poured into the constructed magic formula, the magic will be completed.

Like pouring a liquid into the pipe.

When the liquid reaches the end of the pipe, it becomes the phenomenon to have influence in this world as magic for the first time.

At this time, if the amount of the liquid poured into the pipe increases, the offensive ability of the magic rises and if the pouring speed is made faster, the time until activation is shortened.

However, an extra burden will be added on the pipe to that extent.



There's a limit in the amount that can be poured according to the thickness of the pipe, so if it's not firmly made, it will explode because of the water pressure.

The magic formula will end with a misfire without being able to endure the burden, and the worst case, it might explode.

Because high rank magic has a complex and long magic formula, the tendency of that is strong.

It's necessary to make a bigger and stronger pipe to stabilize the magic formula.

As for this, I don't have any problems thanks to "Magic Extremity".

You must pass through such a process just to use one magic.

However!

I who have "Magic Extremity" don't have to think about such tedious thing!

"Magic Manipulation" can be done with the same sense as moving my body, and as for the magic formula construction, the best one is completed in an instant after I select a magic.

I can activate magic with ease like pouring water into a glass!

Therefore, let's activate the one that has the effect that can be understand at a glance because there's no monster in the surroundings now.

Ah, come to think of it, I completely forgot to appraise "Shadow Magic.

[Shadow Surface( ) Shadow can be generated in the light]

Uwa.

This is also strange.

Even it becomes level 3, it still has such effect.

"Shadow Magic" is useless if it's level doesn't increase more.

Then, let's use magic.

"Poison Bullet" is good here after all.

Even if I activate "Heresy Magic", there's no significance because there's no opponent, and even if I succeed in using "Shadow Magic", it doesn't seem that I will be impressed.

As for the "Abyss Magic", un, the hurdle seems to be high to use it suddenly.

Yosh!

Magic Formula Deployment!

Magical Power Filling completed!

Poison Bullet activate!

After taking stance, a black round thing appeared in front of me, and it flies vigorously.

O-Oh!

Although it succeeded too quick, it's magic.

Amazing.

I was impressed a little.

But, this Poison Bullet don't have much power.

Because this poison is not Deadly Spider Poison.

The Poison Bullet that can be used by "Poison Magic" is not a magic that fires my own poison, and it seems that it's one magic that fires poison.

So, the poison is this magic exclusive poison, and it's different from the Deadly Spider Poison.

And, it's inferior to the power of Deadly Spider Poison even if I have my Magic Offensive Ability.

Although the power can be raised if I consume a lot of magical power, if that's the case, then I should just synthesis poison obediently.

The magic that I was able to acquire with much efforts might don't have a lot of chances to use it....

# Chapter 104: Magic Equipped Spider-type Versatile Warrior

By the way, following the Poison Bullet of "Poison Magic", I tried Poison Touch.

Although it should have been a magic that inflicts poison damage by touching the opponent, there was a pitfall after all.

Although I thought that it's a fairly good ability for a skill that can be acquired at level 1, I also receive this magic.

It was the so-called self-destruction technique.

I mean, don't I have a lot of self-destruction techniques?

Although it might be suitable to raise the resistance on purpose, this magic can't be used normally.

Ah, but if I use with the level 3 Poison Resist, it might be usable.

Although Poison Resist is a magic that boost poison resistance temporarily, if this is used together with Poison Touch, it might be usable.

Well, I have "Poison Synthesis", so it's not necessary to use it purposely.

There's no need to use such a thing that has low power and it's a self-destruction technique purposely.

Because its power is low, it doesn't help in accumulating skill proficiency.

Although the Poison Bullet seems to still have ways to use it, there's no need to use Poison Touch.

I also tried "Shadow Magic" just in case.

The result is, un, omitted because it was plain.

The effects of "Heresy Magic" can't be confirmed if there's no monster, so I think that I will try it when I encounter the next monster.

Well, because it's a mind attack-type, I might not know whether it's effective or not just by looking at the appearance.

Although I might know if it's Phantom Pain, can Disturb be known?

Above all, is it fine to use Phantom Madness on a monster?

Phantom Madness, in short, it makes someone becomes insane, isn't it?

Making a monster berserk, isn't it a power up instead?

... As expected, I want to think that it's not like that, but let's use it carefully.

And, the last boss who waits at the end.

"Abyss Magic".

My heart throbs considerably to try this one.

In various meanings.

No matter how you think of it, this magic is dangerous.

Although I carried out an appraisal once again just to make sure because it has evolved into Wisdom-sama, the explanation doesn't change.

After all, I don't understand the effect of the magic.

Although it's obvious that it's a high rank Dark Magic, I don't know any more than that.

It might be an outrageous force if it's usable, but it's bad for the heart that I don't know what's going to jump out.

Although I won't fail because I have "Magic Extremity", still, my heart is throbbing.



Then, first of all, let's try from the level 1 Hell Gate.

Yosh!

Magic Formula Construction!

... Huh?

Wa-Wait for a moment!?

I can't control it even when I have "Magic Extremity"!?

What's with this idiot-like difficulty of construction!?

Ku, it's no use.

The magic formula that's being constructed easily left my controls and collapsed.

I want to say "That's ridiculous".

After all, the "Magic Extremity" that I have is as its name shows, it should be located at the top of the magic related skills.

This result even though I have the skill.

If this won't work, then no one in the world will be able to use "Abyss Magic", isn't it?

I mean, a magic with such difficult construction, what kind of dangerous magic is this?

Not being able to do the construction at level 1 magic, what's this?

If I activate the level 10 Rebellion Hell, is it like the end of the world?

Hahaha, never.

It won't, right?

It really won't, right?

However, this at level 1, either way, it's not usable.

No.

It's still early to give up.

It was certainly difficult.

But, I'm a beginner who became able to use magic just now.

The other magicians probably do their best in practicing and raise the skill level steadily, while I acquire a cheat skill by a leap.

In other words, I'm not used to it.

Therefore, I can use easy magic thanks to the skill, but it's impossible to use high rank magic because I'm inexperienced.

I think that it's like that.

Then, there's only one answer.

There's only practice!

This, Body in charge.

Well, I understand what you want to say, Information in charge.

Do you understand?

Un. But, in that case, what should we do with information?

Can you back me up to some extent, Body in charge?

It's possible to do it, but the efficiency will drop sharply when 2 persons do a person's job.

Muu.

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Parallel Will LV1] has become [Parallel Will LV2]}

Good Timing!

Hello, the third me.

Hello. I heard the talk. It's already all right because I came!

Yosh! Then, No.3. I will have you in charge of magic!

OK OK. Leave it to me.

Thus, "Parallel Will" leveled up, and the number of wills that can exist at the same time has increased.

Body in charge and Information in charge are as the same as always.

The newly born Magic in charge will practice magic centering on "Abyss Magic" while moving.

By the effect of the "Ruler of Patience" title, the rise of the magic related skill proficiency should be improved, and if I raise the "Poison Magic" and "Shadow Magic", it will surely be useful in the future.

Besides, Magic in charge can join in the combat by using magic attack individually.

The Poison Bullet of the "Poison Magic" also, if it's use individually, it's quite strange, but if it's used in the cooperation with Body in charge, the utility value rises tremendously.

Feint and an unexpected blow, it seems that I can do various things according to the situation.

The Information in charge who ascertains the situation has an important role after all.

Exactly, the Trinity.

When I think over again, I'm amazing.

My status increase rapidly, and I fight in the way that makes good use of my body at the same time as magic flies.

Just by hearing this, I don't want to antagonize me.

Huh?

Aren't I super-strong?

# Q&A 10

Q, Regarding q&a corner 9

Q, The resistance endowment of "Omnipotent Thread"....

A, Such carelessness is Kumoko's quality.

Even though she has confirm, consider and verify the skills properly in such a harsh monster life up until now, the suddenly appeared, careless attribute.

I felt that this careless attribute is a negative attribute that's attached to Kumoko-san by force in order to make the development in the convenience of the author.

Will she become natural airhead and thickheaded type from now on?

A, Kumoko is comparatively careless when she get carried away. In addition, there's a belief that she can't use threads in the middle layer. Kumoko thinks like this [Although my threads evolved, it's impossible to use it or experiment it in the middle layer. For the time being, let's confirm the reason why "Severing Thread" disappeared]. Therefore, her eyes are attracted towards the Attribute Endowment at the very beginning, and the Resistance Endowment next to it was not noticed. It was the result of various misfortune that happen at the same time.

Q, Kumoko-san has surely forgotten that there's the [Dinosaur] in the upper layer....

A, She might have forgotten about it.

Q, The Resistance Endowment in "Universal Thread", in other words, can I recognize that it can make a thread that can't be burned by adding Heat Resistance?

A, It was revealed at chapter 102, but the resistance only increases the defensive ability of the attribute. Therefore, if you're weak in that attribute

originally, the resistance won't skyrocket suddenly even if the resistance is endowed.

Q, Come to think of it, it looks like it's not a spider, but does the nickname remains as Kumoko?

A, Because she still keeps the spider form, Kumoko is fine.

Q, When "Detection" is activated, only "Thought Acceleration" doesn't rose. Is it unrelated to "Detection"?

A, Because the effect of "Thought Acceleration" is accelerates the perceivable time, the skill proficiency can only be accumulated in the passage of time under activation.

Q, I feel that she will acquire the Fortitude of the cardinal virtue sooner or later.

A, Actually, the initial plan was not Patience but Fortitude. At the end of worrying, I pick the virtues and so it became Patience.

Q, When she has 500 points, is the reason she didn't acquire the skills that can be acquired without skill points like "Enhanced Vision" because she forgot about it after evolving? Or, there's no skill to acquire?

Does the necessary experience points for the level up after evolving gets reset?

Does the necessary experience points increase whenever she evolves?

A, Although this is lightly mentioned in the story, the skills are postponed because she wants to give priority to capture the middle layer. And, the experience points reset to some extent, but it's not completely reset.

Q, If I say my personal impression of Kumoko-san, Pride rather than Humility. Charity rather than Wrath. Diligence rather than Sloth. Chastity rather than Lust. Gluttony rather than Temperance. I don't know whether she's Envy or Kindness, but the one I don't understand is why Patience when she's Greed-like?

( TL note: Somehow the reader seems made a mistake. Patience is suppose to be opposing Wrath and Greed opposing Charity.)

A, Although she seemed greedy, she actually doesn't have much greed. Although it's said before when she shut herself in her first home, she feels that just by living is relatively a happiness, so she's unselfish. The reason she's greedy to become stronger is because she won't be able to live if she don't do it, and she's a person who thinks that living peacefully and spending time leisurely is acceptable. Therefore, rather than Diligence, Sloth is closer.

Q, How is curse different from heresy?

Is it like curse is an attack to spiritual body and heresy is an attack to the soul?

A, Although it will be revealed in the future, heresy attribute is a considerably special attribute. However, it's all right to recognize it as a mind attack.

Q, Are there training-type skills like [Taming]?

A, There is. However, Kumoko will never acquire this skill. Because she doesn't have the talent....

Q, Isn't it because of "Pride" that the correction became double?

Isn't it 1220?

A, The correction of "Pride" is only the growth correction by level up. In the 1120 of the increase, 1000 is from "Star Magic", 100 is from "Ruler of Wisdom", and 20 is from the previous level up. So it's 1120.

Q, If her resistance increase by 1000, the paralysis seems to end quickly, so she won't die of being covered with flames, right?

Even with the current status.

A, If the attribute offensive ability increases, the power also becomes

higher, so it might surpass the resistance even if the resistance is higher. In addition, because Kumoko's Fire Resistance is abnormally low, if she's covered with flames, she will receive a considerable damage.

Q, It seems that the Earth's spider thread with the thickness of a pencil can stop a flying Boeing 747 plane, but can Kumo-san's thread do that much?

A, Please think that "Spider Thread LV1" has the same ability as the spider thread in this world.

Q, Hokkaido—while moving such a long distance, when thinking about the number of combats up until now, it's kinda smooth.

A, In the lower layer, she evade with all of her power, and because she also evade combat relatively in the other layer, number of combat is not equal to the number of monster.

Q, Won't "Poison Magic" become the target of "Poison Synthesis"?

A, It won't. "Poison Magic" is not a magic that makes poison, but it makes magic to become poison attribute. So it's not registered as a physical poison.

Q, ....Eh? Is Google-sensei higher than Wisdom-sama?

A, Wisdom-sama can only search skill related things. It can't match with the great sensei who can search anything.



# Chapter 105: Does a Hikki dream of going out?

Although various things happened, the middle layer capture is going well.

I kept defeating monsters and my level also rose, and my skill level also rose considerably.

While doing that, "Overeating" became level 10 at last.

Will "Gluttony" come?

I prepared for it, but the name of the skill after evolving was [Satiation LV1].

[Satiation It becomes possible to take meals exceeding the limit. In that case, HP, MP, SP are recovered. In addition, the surplus can be stocked. Because the surplus is stocked as pure energy, you won't gain weight. The amount that can be stock increases by level]

Although "Gluttony" didn't came, it's still an amazing ability.

In short, the effect that's applied only to SP up until now has applied to HP and MP.

Although the amount of stocked surplus is lower than the SP, it still doesn't change the fact that it's amazing.

I'm glad my plain and low HP has been padded.

Besides, there's also the effect of "Patience", so if my HP and MP increase, my survival rate rises that much.

Although MP originally looked excess, the waste might decrease if I can stock it.

However, about the effect of not gaining weight, I don't have any benefits.

Well, I never gained weight originally.

I wonder why?

In the explanation of "Overeating", it's written that I will gain weight just as much as the stock, and because I have stocked to the limit, I should have gained weight considerably, but I didn't gained weight at all.

Although I don't know whether it's the spider's special constitution or not, I decided to not mind it because I won't gain weight at all from now on.

Oh, yes.

The "Overeating" stock reached the limit value before its level rose.

It looked like the limit value was  $\text{level} \times 100$ , so it stopped at 900.

Although the upper limit increased a little because it evolved into "Satiation", I think that it will probably stop at 1000.

If it's not possible to stock it any further, thinking that "it's a waste unless I consume it" is the Japanese wasteful mind.

That's why, I bear in mind to consume SP as much as possible since the time of my usual movement.

Specifically, I advanced while jumping and running.

By doing it like this, skill proficiency of "Idaten" was gained.

Thanks to that, the skill level of "Idaten" rose.

"Agility" and "Endurance" also rose, and reached max level at last.

Both evolved.

They evolved into "Body Flicker" and "Durability", and growth correction is added to it.

With this, a plus correction will be added in all of my status whenever I

level up.

Well, thanks to "Magic Extremity", the rise of magic is abnormally high and my speed is high thanks to "Idaten" that I originally had.

Un.

Even though I was supposed to be a physical high mobility type originally, if only looking at my status, I became a magical high mobility type.

Although the cause of my 180° change is Wisdom-sama, it's doubtful that I actually change into a magic type.

All of the magic-type's levels rise just in case.

Although it's rises, it's inferior to the Deadly Spider Poison no matter what.

After all, when it becomes a serious fight, the Deadly Spider Poison becomes my trump card, and magic becomes the support.

Well, it's inevitable.

Because I came this far with "Spider Thread" and Deadly Spider Poison.

It seems to become a complicated feelings if those two are surpassed easily by magic.

Ah, I want to use "Spider Thread" quickly.

I can't used it in this middle layer even though it evolved into "Universal Thread" with much efforts.

When I reach the upper layer, I will make a nest at the very beginning, and I will spend some time on skill researching there.

After that, to be honest, I don't know what to do.

Although I said that I won't mind it, after all, I'm bothered by it.

Administrator.

Skill.

In order to know it, I must ask a man who knows it after all.

But, in the first place, what does the man of this world think of the Administrator?

I don't know.

Come to think of it, I have never communicate with another person in this world.

I'm here!

I'm also here!

You guys are no different than me! I'm saying about another person, Another Person!

Fuu.

The number of idiots increase, and I who's in charge of the brain can't stop this hardships.

Oh, yes, about communication.

Although I hardly communicate even in my previous life, information can be obtained if there was internet.

But, now is different.

Wisdom-sama's search is only a part concerning the skills.

Besides, even if I examined it, the important part is concealed.

All the information related to the Administrator cannot be appraised.

If I think, I'm a Hikki who haven't gone out after I was born when seen in

perspective.

I haven't gone out of Elro Great Labyrinth.

If I became a Hikki in the state with no information source, it can't be helped that I'm ignorant about the world situation.

If I want to know about the Administrator, I need to get out of Elro Great Labyrinth and I have to interact with the man in this world.

But, because I'm a monster, I can't talk, so I think that it's quite severe to communicate normally.

Well, although it's not wrong that I'm a monster, I might manage somehow if it's a conversation.

The first one is acquiring the "Telepathy" skill.

And, the another one is evolve into a certain monster.

A new feature added by Wisdom-sama, Evolution Tree.

If I see this, I can know what kind of monsters that I can evolve in the future at a glance.

Up until now, evolution happens after selecting the guy that appear that time, but apparently, it looks like I have evolved in a good way.

When I see the Evolution Tree, it's understood that 'Poison' is considerably rare.

My current Zoa Ere too.

Well, that's fine now.

The problem is a certain monster's information that's displayed in the Evolution Tree.

Arachne.

The monster that has the lower half of the spider and the upper half of the human.

It's the monster that was also well known in Japan of my previous life.

If I want to evolve into this monster, it's possible but it's somewhat far.

If I have the human upper half, I should be able to talk.

The problem is whether the humans will listen to my story or not because it doesn't change the fact that I'm still a monster.

What should I do?

Well, it can't be helped even if I think about it now.

Whether I evolve or not, it's still a matter for the future.

In the first place, I can't go out until I escape from the middle layer.

Let's think later.

[Zoa Ere LV6 No name

Status

HP:303/303(Green)+21(Details)(67 up)

MP:2095/2095(Blue)+17(Details)(664 up)

SP:316/316(Yellow)(Details)(81 up)

316/316(Red)+938(Details)(81 up)

Average Offensive Ability 343(Details)(56 up)

Average Defensive Ability 441(Details)(54 up)

Average Magic Ability 1999(Details)(634 up)

Average Resistance Ability 2130(Details)(630 up)

Average Speed Ability 1746(Details)(334 up)

## Skill

[Automatic HP Recovery LV7 (1 up)] [Magic Extremity] [SP Recovery Speed LV5 (2 up)] [SP Consumption Down LV6 (2 up)] [Enhanced Destruction LV2] [Enhanced Slashing LV3] [Enhanced Poison LV6 (2 up)] [Fighting Spirit LV2] [Vitality Granting LV2] [Deadly Poison Attack LV3] [Corrosion Attack LV1] [Poison Synthesis LV8] [Thread Talent LV3] [Universal Thread LV1] [Thread Manipulation LV8] [Throw LV7] [3D-Maneuver LV8 (3 up)] [Concentration LV10] [Thought Acceleration LV6 (1 up)] [Foresight LV6 (1 up)] [Parallel Will LV2 (1 up)] [High-speed Calculation LV2 (1 up)] [Accuracy LV9 (1 up)] [Evasion LV8 (1 up)] [Stealth LV9 (1 up)] [Silent LV4 (1 up)] [Conviction] [Hell] [Heresy Magic LV5 (2 up)] [Shadow Magic LV6 (3 up)] [Poison Magic LV6 (3 up)] [Abyss Magic LV10] [Patience] [Pride] [Satiation LV1 (new)] [Wisdom] [Night Vision LV10] [Visible Range Expansion LV3] [Destruction Resistance LV2] [Blow Resistance LV2] [Slash Resistance LV3] [Fire Resistance LV4 (1 up)] [Deadly Poison Resistance LV2] [Paralysis Resistance LV5 (1 up)] [Petrifaction Resistance LV3] [Acid Resistance LV4] [Corrosion Resistance LV3] [Faint Resistance LV3] [Fear Resistance LV8] [Heresy Nullity] [Pain Nullity] [Pain Alleviation LV7] [Enhanced Vision LV10] [Telephoto LV7 (2 up)] [Evil Eye of Curse LV6 (3 up)] [Evil Eye of Paralysis LV2 (new)] [Enhanced Hearing LV9 (1 up)] [Enhanced Smell LV7] [Enhanced Taste LV7] [Enhanced Touch LV7] [Divinity Area Expansion LV3 (1 up)] [Divine Magic] [Constitution LV1] [Body Flicker LV1 (new)] [Durability LV1 (new)] [Herculean Strength LV4] [Solid LV4] [Idaten LV4 (1 up)] [Taboo LV8] [n%I=W]

Skill points 50

## Title

[Gross Feeder] [Blood Relative Eater] [Assassin] [Monster Killer] [Poison Technique User] [Thread User] [Merciless] [Monster Slaughterer] [Ruler of Pride] [Ruler of Patience] [Ruler of Wisdom]

# S16: The unrest that creeps to the peaceful shadow

Yuugo didn't come to the classes after that.

It seems that he's still staying in the academy, but I never saw Yuugo after that incident.

It was the same even if I asked Sue and Katia.

[He should just die because he make a move on Nii-sama]

[Sue. You must not say such a silly thing. However, I certainly can't agree that there's no blame]

The criminals who attacked Palton and the others seems to have committed suicide without confessing any information after all.

In the confinement place where they are restricted, it seems that the preparations to let them confess was not able to be done.

By the way, in the matter that's considered to be important, when a person is forced to confess, a certain item is used.

It's the curse tool that's loaded with the power of the "Heresy Magic" that's said to be forbidden.

"Heresy Magic" is said to be a magic that violates the soul, so the prohibition of acquisition is announced by the church.

The person who has this magic skill will be arrested by the church, and the person will either be placed under the management of the church throughout the life or be executed.

Of course the item that's loaded with the power of "Heresy Magic" is managed strictly by the church, but a person must request to the church to use it and it's permitted to use it when the church judged that the



content of the request is appropriate.

Even in this incident, after the criminals were made to transport to the royal capital, they should be forced to confess using the item.

They might have committed suicide because they foresee that.

I was made to recognize this world and the world of my previous life are different again.

[Even if they can't prove the relation to the assailants, it's a fact that the person himself attacked the royalty of another country. Don't you find it strange that he's not charged with a crime?]

To Katia's question, I can't answer.

Certainly, the fact that I was attacked by that guy doesn't change.

But still, there was no blame in that guy.

It's an unimaginable thing in Japan.

[There's nothing strange about it. Because here is such a world]

The one who answered Katia's question was Yuri.

[Shun-kun and the others might not realized it because you are all at that position. The social position of this world has power that's much stronger than what everyone think. Because I'm a former orphan and a commoner, I have seen this kind of thing a lot of times. There was a person who was executed after being hit by a noble because the noble's hand was hurt when hitting the person. There was a family who were executed because the vegetables sold were infested with insects. This kind of story overflows throughout the world]

Not only me but Katia also became speechless.

We might not know about the world at all.

[The difference of the social position is an absolute difference. Yuugo-kun is the next Emperor of the world eminent large country. It's a simple thing to make an incident like this unsettled]

Katia who looks bitter.

My face would also be the similar.

[Therefore, Divine Word is the true equality. Divine Word won't discriminates anyone. Divine Word grants benefits equally to everyone. Divine Word is the truth of this world and the light that wraps everything!]

I leave Yuri who have started a trip.

When it comes to this, she won't stop.

Even if there's no listener, she will continue to talk about the magnificence of Divine Word endlessly.

Although I listened to her at first, I became good at pretending to listen to her and ignore the contents now.

I think about Yuugo while ignoring the Divine Word admiration of Yuri who has sparkling eyes.

What will happen to that guy in the future?

Status is lowered, and all of the skills were lost.

Perhaps, he's same as me, the "Emperor" skill that he has by nature was lost.

The only skill remained was the [n%I=W] that has an unknown effect.

Sensei didn't erase this skill.

Did she left it on purpose? Or, was it because she's not able to erase it?

Apparently, this mysterious skill is a skill peculiar to we who reincarnated.

Both Katia and Yuri have this skill.

And, probably Sensei too.

What kind of meaning does this skill has?

However, at present, this skill hasn't showed its effect.

A skill that doesn't shows its effect even by possessing it.

Such a thing is useless.

If I think about that, Yuugo would lose all his skills.

His status is the low rank monster class.

There's no skill that can be relied on either.

Speaking frankly, the current Yuugo has fell to the weakest class as a human.

The weakening of Yuugo will also be widely known someday.

If that happens, then I don't know what will happen to his future.

The worst case, breaking off the relations might be announced from the native country.

His native country, the Rengzant Empire where power is everything.

Will he who became weak still maintain as the successor to the throne?

When thinking so, this might be the punishment given to him.

Yuugo indulged in power.

After being indulged in power, even his mind has suffered.

Will there be hope to live in a man who lost all his powers?

Would I indulge in power like Yuugo if Julius nii-sama, Sue and Katia doesn't exist?

I think that it's not impossible.

I know the person who's stronger than me.

But still, I think that I will get drunk on my own strength suddenly once in a while.

I might be actually strong.

Yuugo becomes arrogant to that extent, so I'm sure that there's no one stronger than him in his surroundings.

Even the Rengzant Empire's true strength supremacy principle that's said to be a battleground.

Then, even if there's a difference in magic or physical, I who have the status that's almost equal to him might be considerably strong.

If that's the case, then if the environment is different, it might be me who will become like Yuugo.

I shivered when I think about it.

Possibly, the one who's status and skills got deprived by Sensei might be me.

Sensei, that person is also terrifying.

Because I entered the academy and my age reached the standard, I acquired some magic skills.

I don't know what will happen if I wasn't saved by Sensei that time.

But, even if I win or lose, it might have become a fierce battle that it won't end with a scratch.

Even if I'm peace-loving idiot, but still, in that situation, I should have

done one counterattack at least.

However, I'm sure that I will hesitate about giving the decisive blow.

When thinking about it, I think that the winning rate of Yuugo who don't hesitates is higher.

And, Sensei neutralized that Yuugo easily.

In other words, I can't win against Sensei too.

What if Sensei tries to weakens me and Katia?

I don't have the technique to resist.

After that incident, Sensei didn't come to the class again.

Although it's the usual, such action seems to be even more weird if it's after that incident.

What kind of activity does Sensei do in the back?

How did she acquire such power?

What is she trying to do with such power?

I don't know.

It's full of things that I don't understand.

But, I don't think that I can get the answer even if I ask the person.

Besides, I'm scared that I will stir up a hornet's nest if I poke it poorly.

However, although it's my intuition, I think that Sensei is not an enemy.

Although what she's doing in the back is a mystery, I think that she's not doing something that will harm us.

Although it's not possible to know about it now, I think that a day when

everything is spoken will surely come.

I decide to believe in Sensei and wait till then.

[That's why! Shun-kun should also convert into the Divine Word Religion!]

When I was ignoring Yuri, my hand was clasped by her before I know and I was pressed for an answer.

[Ah, although I admit that the Divine Word Religion is excellent, I will refrain from it]

I unbind Yuri's hands gently while cold sweat flows down because Sue engender a silent pressure.

Recently, Yuri has been pressing on me whether to convert into the Divine Word Religion or not.

Although I decline her gently every time, Yuri doesn't give up.

Because Sue seems to lose her temper every time, I want Yuri to stop because it makes me feel nervous.

Hmm?

Although it's as usual that Sue scowls at Yuri, Katia looks strange.

Usually, she would made an amazed face in such time, what's wrong?

[Katia, what happened?]

[Eh? Nothing. What's it suddenly?]

[No, because Katia's state was somewhat strange]

[Haa. I'm as usual]

[Is that so? If you are ill, then say so, okay?]

[Yes. There's no need to worry]

Because the person herself says that she's fine, it should be all right.

And, when I turned around, Sue and Yuri looked strange this time.

[This time is you guys. What's wrong?]

[No, it's nothing]

[?]

Sue and Yuri look at each other, and both looked strange.

I have no idea what's going on.

After all, everyone have a strange look on that day.

[Sue-chan, what do you think of it?]

[Not yet. But, it's not impossible]

[You think so too?]

[That's bad. Very bad]

[It's bad. Very bad]

[But, it can't be stopped]

[This might be a formidable enemy]

[Muu. It's not decided to be like that yet]

[You're right. As for us, we can only pray that it won't happen]

[Damn it! Like I will let it end here! This world is mine! Mine, only mine, the world only for me! I won't accept such an end! I won't accept it! I won't let it end until I obtain everything!]

{Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill [Desire LV1]}

[That fucking elf! I'll absolutely get my revenge! I won't forgive you, absolutely won't forgive you!]

{Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill [Anger LV1]}

[I will definitely deprive all of your things someday! In the same way as you did to me!]

{Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill [Seizure LV1]}

[Just wait for me! I will destroy everything that guy values! On top of that, I will rape that crying fucking amateur sloppily while laughing!] (TL note: I hope I get this right)

{Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill [Lewd Technique( ) LV1]}

[Just wait for me! I will take back this world!]



# Chapter 106: Eel again

Wow.

Here is dangerous.

In front of me is a lake of huge magma spreads out all over.

And, there's no path.

Did I take the wrong path?

I thought about it, but this middle layer is a wide and big passage that continues for a long time.

Because the width is around 1 kilometer, it feels wrong to call it as a passage.

So, I must cross this lake of magma in order to advance ahead.

Fortunately, although there's no path, there are small islands at some places.

It's possible to jump from island to island if it's with my jumping power, and the worst, I can even advance on the ceiling.

Although it's possible to break through because it's me, isn't it impossible for human?

After all, the human's limit is the upper layer.

I think that it's impossible to capture this labyrinth that has the area of the scale more than Hokkaido.

A person must have the power of the legendary class like the Hero.

Though I don't know whether there's such thing or not.

A handsome young man liked by the Administrator might get such special

powers unexpectedly.

Uwa, that's unfair.

If there's such thing, then give it to me too!

It's not good?, I see, that's obvious, right?

Ah.

I escaped from reality for a moment.

What I said that it's possible to break through is only crossing over this magma.

What's dangerous here is that a lot of monsters lurk here.

This lake of magma is wide and the depth is considerably deep.

The depth is around 200 meters.

If the magma gets clogged up that much, won't it cool down and harden?

Although I think of it, this huge lake is actually formed here.

And, in that deep and wide lake, there's a lot of monster.

It's good if it's a small fry, but there are dangerous ones mixed among them.

There seems to be a sign of eel within the range of my detection here and there.

This is dangerous.

Although I want to ignore the monsters and advance, from my experience so far, I seem to get involved in such dangerous zone.

The footing is bad.

There's no escape.

If I fall, I will die.

Countless formidable enemies.

I can't get tired of it.

I can't get tired of this.

My Danger Perception is reacting strongly.

But, I can't advance ahead unless I break through here.

Really, what is this labyrinth?

It doesn't have the mind to let me capture it, right?

Die?

The God says, I'm destined to die here.

Administrator, is it your act!?

Haa.

Yosh!

Let's go.

In the way that combat is avoided as much as possible.

Strategy: let's advance further, Change to treasure my life.

Thus, I jump to the nearest island first.

Land splendidly.

An eel that appears from the bottom.

Oiiiiiiii!?

However, it's still not the time to panic!

Although the eel is a formidable enemy, the current me should be able to defeat it!

But, should I escape from here for safety?

Body in Charge, Magic in Charge, what do you think!?

The footing is small and it's hard. One vote to escape

Agreed. There's no need to fight purposely on a disadvantageous field

Yosh, let's escape!

Yes Sir

I will support

Therefore, I will escape!

Although I thought about it, the eel's state is strange.

Even though it should have notice my existence, it doesn't try to attack me at all.

No, it stiffens in its attacking posture.

Hmm?

Information in Charge, isn't this paralysis?

Ah, that's it!

That's right.

When I became level 5, I acquired "Evil Eye of Paralysis".

Although I thought that I was going to pick "Evil Eye of Extinction" or "Evil Eye of Petrification" at first, I stop after all and pick "Evil Eye of Paralysis".

The reason is because I have experience the paralysis myself, and I noticed how dangerous was it.

That's dangerous.

It's impossible to move.

Because of that, I was almost dead, or rather, I died in HP.

The "Evil Eye of Extinction" is good if I take its offensive ability, but judging from "Corrosion Attack", it's scary that it seems to damage myself.

In addition, I can't eat if I use it on a small fry because the corpse doesn't remain.

The reason of "Evil Eye of Petrification" is also the same.

As expected, I can't eat stone.

Besides, I know that petrification is certainly troublesome because I was harmed by the petrification lizard before, but it needs time to show its effect.

Although petrifying a part of my opponent's body is certainly an unpleasant effect from the opponent's point of view, but it's not an advantage for me.

Stopping a part from being use. If it's like that, then paralysis that can stop the whole body is better.

Thus, the second Evil Eye was decided to be paralysis.

This is also the same as the "Evil Eye of Curse" that it consumes MP while activating it.

But, even if I activate both at the same time, it's rather a positive income

and expenditure by the effect of "Magic Extremity" and "Satiation".

Ah, about the "Satiation" stock, it has been understood that automatic recovery is also stocked naturally.

Super-convenient.

Thanks to that, my HP is saved up little by little.

Though the HP is hard to recover because of the heat damage.

Because my MP recovers very fast, I use it as much as possible.

Because there's a skill called "Magic Combat Act" that raise the physical ability temporarily by consuming MP, I tried circulating magical power in my body and the skill was acquired comparatively easy.

This also is activated continuously now.

"Fighting Spirit" that has the same effect but consumes SP instead of MP is activated sometimes after I consult with my SP stock.

As for magic, Magic in Charge activates continuously centering on "Shadow Magic".

Though she's firing "Poison Magic" towards the eel now.

The eel receives the poison while paralyzed, the curse reducing its HP slowly, and it died in the end.

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV6 has become LV7}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Thread Talent LV3] has become [Thread Talent LV4]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV7 has become LV8}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill points gained}

Because it was wasteful to let my precious meat sink, I manage to raise it up to the land using the thread.

I change the thread that caught fire quickly and pull it like this, "take, change, pull, change".

This might be more harder than a battle.

I didn't thought that the eel that I had a hard fight last time can be killed this easily.

I really became incredibly strong.

# Chapter 107: Master of the flame sea

## (1)

Uhehe.

Now that I know that even the eel can't defeat me, there's no one that can defeat me in this middle layer!

Ah, excluding Mother.

There's no way I can win against such thing.

But, the eel was actually outstandingly strong in this middle layer, so there's no monster that can be my enemy in the middle layer.

Although it might be a different story if it's the lower layer, the greatest enemy in the middle layer is the terrain, so the monster's strength itself is not that much.

If it's the catfish class monsters, there are here and there, but there's not much when it comes to the eel class.

I mean, there's only the eel.

Isn't it impossible for me to lose anymore in the middle layer because I can defeat the eel easily?

Therefore, I decided to hunt assertively at the lake of magma.

If I can paralyze the eel, the win is mine already, so victory is decided at the moment when most of my opponents were paralyzed.

In the present condition that Spider Thread can't be used, it looks like acquiring "Evil Eye of Paralysis" is right as a new restriction means.

Speaking of Evil Eye, although my skill points increase because I leveled up, I decided to save it without acquiring a new Evil Eye this time.



It's also because the remaining lineup of the Evil Eyes became doubtful.

The might be a self-destruction, Evil Eye of ruin.

The mass production of uneatable parts, Evil Eye of Petrification.

Because I have the "Heresy Magic", acquiring the heresy-type Evil Eyes have become meaningless.

That's why, I'm saving now to acquire higher rank skill.

Actually, I have decided what skill to acquire.

Ah, I'm looking forward to acquire this.

Kufufu.

I advance through the lake triumphantly.

But, since the first eel, the monsters doesn't attack me.

Everyone conceal themselves in the magma.

Un.

Did I overdo it?

The spider that defeats the eel easily that's the boss class in the middle layer.

Un.

If I'm a monster that inhabit in the middle layer, then I definitely won't attack.

Oops.

Does this means that I have done it?

I can't do anything from here when they are shutting themselves in the

magma.

Well, it can't be helped.

Although I want to gain experience points and raise my level, they have their own life.

If they attack me, I won't show mercy on them, but I will overlook them if they stay indoors.

Be grateful, okay?

I think about such thing and advanced further, but my Danger Perception is reacting.

I search the cause of the danger signal using the other perceptions.

Found the pertinent individual.

An approaching huge sign of fish confirmed under the magma approximately 100 meters of distance and water's surface approximately 30 meters bottom.

This is bad.

It's obviously bigger than the eel.

There's a monster of the length twice of the eel.

This is a little bad.

Body in Charge, Magic in Charge, prepare to intercept.

We don't escape?

The footing is bad, so shouldn't we escape?

Ah, although I really want to do that, the other side doesn't wants to let me go.

I wonder does that monster has such a skill, because the other monsters position themselves to block my escape route.

I should take it that it doesn't wants to let me go.

Isn't this dangerous?

This is dangerous.

Judging from the monsters positioning, it seems to be highly intelligent  
Right.

And, that guy came out from the magma in front of me slowly.

[Elro Genesoka LV17

Status

HP:2331/2331(Green)(Details)

MP:1894/1894(Blue)(Details)

SP:2119/2119(Yellow)(Details)

2315/2315(Red)+264(Details)

Average Offensive Ability 1999(Details)

Average Defensive Ability 1876(Details)

Average Magic Ability 1551(Details)

Average Resistance Ability 1528(Details)

Average Speed Ability 1657(Details)

Skill

[Fire Drake LV9] [Reverse Scale LV2] [Automatic HP Recovery LV2] [MP

Recovery Speed LV1] [MP Consumption Down LV1] [SP Recovery Speed LV3] [SP Consumption Down LV3] [Flame Attack LV5] [Enhanced Flame LV3] [Enhanced Destruction LV2] [Enhanced Blow LV4] [Cooperation LV5] [Command LV7] [Accuracy LV10] [Evasion LV10] [Probability Correction LV8] [Presence Perception LV4] [Danger Perception LV7] [High-speed Swim LV7] [Overeating LV8] [Blow Resistance LV6] [Heat Nullity] [Constitution LV1] [Agility LV8] [Endurance LV9] [Herculean Strength LV1] [Solid LV1] [Magician LV4] [Protection LV4] [Dash LV5]

Skill points 11250

Title

[Monster Killer] [Monster Slaughterer] [Leading One]

It's a Drake that appeared there.

It's a genuine Drake that has a drake-like form more than the eel.

Seeing the skill composition, it's probably the evolution form of the eel.

It's hard to say that this guy is a fish.

It's a genuine Fire Drake.

Ah.

This is a dangerous guy.

Although it's still better than the Earth Dragon or Mother, it's still strong.

Can I win?

The "Reverse Scale" is a higher rank skill of "Dragon Scale", and the effect simply rises.

Although I didn't mind it before, the "Dragon Scale" has the effect of weakening the magic power by interfering the magic formula composition.

If it's the eel's scales, it can't interfere my magic because I have "Magic Extremity", but this Fire Drake's "Reverse Scale" might be able to obstruct my magic.

There's also the combo of "Accuracy" and "Probability Correction" that tormented me in the eel's case.

Moreover, "Evasion" joins there too.

Furthermore, it's fully loaded with the fire attribute attack that's my weakness.

And, the most troublesome one is the "Cooperation" and "Command" skills.

The monsters that came out from the magma one by one were caught by my Detection.

"Cooperation" and "Command" have the effect as shown in their name.

"Cooperation" increase the ability to cooperate, and "Command" has the effect of accompanied by subordinates.

Both skills come from the title [Leading One], but this title is also a tricky thing.

This title has the effect of raising some of the subordinates' status.

I who's completely surrounded by a crowd of monsters.

The Fire Drake who leads it.

The battle of the spider and the Fire Drake group, begins.

# Chapter 108: Master of the flame sea (2)

Well, Body in Charge.

This is hard. The fact that there's no footing is hard

Body in Charge, go with evasion as maximum priority for now.

OK

If possible, I want to keep the Fire Drake in my view.

I will do my best, but I will give priority to evasion

That's fine.

There's a chance to win if I can reduce even a little with Evil Eye.

And, Magic in Charge.

Intercept the opponents' attacks and small fry cleaning. Is that OK?

OK.

Our mutual understanding level set to the maximum.

Because I will circulate information at any time.

Roger

The tuning level is raised to the maximum and three consciousness overlapped.

When it's this situation, even a little discrepancy can't be allowed.

But, there's no problem.

Even if there are 3 wills, they are all me.

It's impossible that an opinion differs from me.

First, I must increase the number of usable footings.

I'm at a small island now.

If it's here, I can't evade as I want.

But, even if I move to the other islands, there are monsters floating on around the area.

Even if I jump, I might be intercepted in the air.

The Fire Drake roars ignoring me who's thinking.

That's the signal, and the surrounding monsters shoot fireball all at once.

I jump up.

The island that I made as a footing sinks into the sea of flames.

More fireballs attack me who jumped, but all are intercepted by firing Poison Bullet.

Poison Bullet possesses the physical offensive ability to some extent.

It's the most suitable magic for interception among my magics.

I fire a thread to the ceiling, and pull immediately.

I escape to the ceiling.

I start moving quickly.

When doing that, I activate Poison Bullet and "Poison Synthesis", and scatter my poison.

Poison Bullet as precision fire.

"Poison Synthesis", the amount is increased and surface attack.

The poison generated by "Poison Synthesis" pours into the overhead of the monsters.

With that alone, monsters die noisily.

But, the monsters' fireballs also fly towards me.

I kicked the ceiling and fall towards the island.

I intercept the approaching fireball with Poison Bullet.

I land on the new island safely.

I jump up again at that moment and evacuate to the ceiling.

An extra-large fireball hits the island where I was directly.

It's the Fire Drake's fireball.

That one just now is probably either the Flame Ball that's acquired at "Fire Drake LV5" or the Large Flame Ball that's acquired at "Fire Drake LV7".

If it's the Large Flame Ball, then it's fine, but if that's a Flame Ball, that means that it has a more powerful fireball attack.

Either way, I will die if I receive that.

I evade the endless storm of fireballs earnestly, and scatter poison on the interception.

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV8 has become LV9}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Fighting Spirit LV3] has become [Fighting



Spirit LV4}}

{Skill points gained}

Crap!?

The shedding is starting.

My movement became dull for an instant because of that.

The monster's fireball hits me directly.

Kuu.

That's effective.

But, it was endured.

It was good because it's a small fry's fireball.

Although my HP decrease a lot, it's not to the extent that I will die.

I never thought that I will receive damage because of the level up shedding that helped me so far.

The timing was bad.

I run around the ceiling and make a landing sometimes, then I return to the ceiling again.

That's repeated.

The "3D-Maneuver" skill that raised plainly is useful.

There's also the grace of my status growth, and it's possible to move more smoother on the ceiling than the time I fought against the eel.

Although it's still slow compared with the ground, it's easy if I only need to avoid the small fry's fireball.

The problem is the attack of three eels and the Fire Drake.

I can't receive these four attacks.

There's a possibility that I will die in one hit if I receive it.

Anyway, I will devote myself to avoiding now, and gain time.

As long as I can gain time, it's my win.

One of the eels bend backwards greatly.

A Flame Breath is coming.

But, I won't let you do that.

I activate "Heresy Magic".

The magic of "Heresy Magic LV5", Hypnosis.

The eel which was going to breathe out the Flame Breath towards me change its target to the eel next to it and the breath was released.

Although it's not effective because the eel has "Heat Nullity", its movement was able to be obstructed.

The effect of Hypnosis is a magic that force the target to obey the magic user temporarily.

Although I can manipulate only for an instant if it's a monster of the eel level, I can still turn the attack like this.

However, it has a quite complicated magic formula construction, and a large amount of MP is consumed according to the opponent's resistance.

It's a magic that can't be activated immediately in battle if there's no "Magic Extremity".

Besides, although it's effective to the eel for an instant, it's ineffective to the Fire Drake.

It seems that I have to give up on attacking the Fire Drake and avoid everything.

I escape to the ceiling.

The fireball follows after that.

I continue such a tag endlessly.

Because I fought while escaping, I'm quite far from the place I was at first.

But, this tag will end soon.

The small fries drop out one after another.

Because they can't endure the "Poison Magic LV6" Poison Mist that I have activated a while ago.

The Poison Mist is just as its name, a magic that generates mist that contains poison.

In case of the poison that's generated by the "Poison Synthesis", the toxicity is lost at the moment it evaporates.

I cover the weak point by using the magic that scatters poison widely which is the Poison Mist.

The effect is low that it can't be compared with the Deadly Spider Poison.

But, if a person stays in this mist for a long time, the body will be ruined by the poison gradually.

It's to the extent that weak monsters can't endure it if time passes.

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV9 has become LV10}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Poison Magic LV6] has become [Poison Magic LV7]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Enhanced Poison LV6] has become [Enhanced Poison LV7]}

{Skill points gained}

{Conditions met. Title [Drake Killer] was acquired}

{By the effects of the title [Drake Killer], skill [Life LV1][Drake Power LV1] was acquired}

{[Life LV1] has unified with [Constitution LV1]}

Now, there are only those who I keep looking with Evil Eye left, the weakened Fire Drake and the three eels.

How will I cook it?

# Chapter 109: Fear Bringer

The match was settled.

Small fries are purged.

The boss has been weakened.

The executives are no longer my enemies.

They have no ways to reverse this situation.

There are also no reinforcements like the monkeys.

Only monsters that will escape from me are caught in my Detection.

I never thought that I who continued to escape became an existence that makes others to escape.

The Fire Drake should have understood it halfway.

That this will happen.

But, I wonder whether it's the Drake's obstinacy or not because even if it's weakened and its subordinates die one after another, it still continues to challenge me.

If this was a sport, I might admire that spirit.

But, in the war of killing, I have no choice but to say that it's a incompetent commander.

Although the catfish will escape desperately, it didn't escape and end up getting killed by me probably because of the Fire Drake's "Command".

The eel seems to want to escape now.

But, the Fire Drake still show its fighting spirit.

It might have been degenerated to the seahorse level because of its recklessness.

It's a pity that even that fighting spirit is already meaningless.

The remaining Fire Drake and the three eels are caught in my Evil Eye.

My "Evil Eye of Paralysis".

Even if I activate the same Evil Eye on several eyes, the effect doesn't change if there's only one opponent.

But, when there are several opponents, the single target attack Evil Eye can attack several enemies.

And, I have eight eyes.

I can make preys of Evil Eyes up to 8 targets.

It's different when it's the large crowd a while ago, but with only four monsters remaining, there's no means that can defend against my Evil Eye.

The amazing part of "Evil Eye of Paralysis" is that the effect continues if I keep looking at it.

In case of paralysis poison, the effect becomes weaker by time progression, and it will be relieved eventually.

But, "Evil Eye of Paralysis" don't have that.

If it surpass the opponent's resistance once, the means that the opponent can take to break out of the paralysis by oneself is considerably limited.

Even if its skill proficiency accumulates and acquire "Paralysis Resistance", it takes a considerable amount of time to surpass the effect of my Evil Eye.

If it has that much time, I wonder how many times I can kill it with my Deadly Spider Poison.

Therefore, I can do whatever I like either to boil or to grill.

Well, because it has "Heat Nullity", there's no help for it even if I boil it or grill it.

I get down from the ceiling to the island nearest to the Fire Drake.

I extend my threads, and pull the eels' body to the island.

Ah, I want the thread that can't be burned.

I work with a great deal of effort.

Meanwhile, the Fire Drake tries to resist and clenches its teeth, and the eels trembled in despair.

Although I thought about it at the monkey time, if you come with the intention to kill me, I want you to at least be resolved that you are going to be killed.

Me?

No, if I'm almost killed, I will escape.

So there's no need to decide such resolution.

And, after pulling the bodies of the Fire Drake and the eels to the island, I give the decisive blow.

First of all, the eels.

Making good use of the paralysis, Deadly Spider Poison is thrown into the mouth without reservation.

The eel that can't move because of paralysis twitch greatly once, and died.

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV10 has become LV11}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [3D-Maneuver LV8] has become [3D-Maneuver LV9]}

{Skill points gained}

The other eels that saw it stiffen the face in fear.

Don't worry.

I let you die without suffering as much as possible.

Deadly Spider Poison is also thrown into the second eel.

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV11 has become LV12}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Evasion LV8] has become [Evasion LV9]}

{Skill points gained}

{Conditions met. Title [Fear Bringer] was acquired}

{By the effects of the title [Fear Bringer], skill [Intimidation LV1][Heresy Attack LV1] was acquired}

I received a title.

Again a title that has a dangerous name.

I will be a dangerous person if only my titles were seen.

Ah, I'm not a person but a spider.

Well, I will confirm it later.



I have also obtained the title called "Drake Killer", so I should just confirm it together.

It's decided that I will give the decisive blow to this guy now.

Thus, a present of poison for the third one.

Accept it because I have put great efforts to make it.

Hai, say aah.

Was it delicious?

I see, it was delicious enough to die.

I'm glad that you like it.

Information in Charge is scary!

Good, do it more!

Ah, you guys returned?

Yeah. It doesn't seem that it's necessary to maximize the tuning level anymore

It was good that we were able to win unexpectedly easily

Ah, I didn't think that it would turn out well.

It was good that the Fire Drake was an idiot

Well, if it's me, I will choose to withdraw immediately

Yeah.

Isn't it because this guy never fell into such a pinch up until now?

Ah, it might be

Something like "There's no way I can be defeated"?

That's right.

Because it's pitiful, let's give the decisive blow.

And, I gave the first and final defeat to the Fire Drake that might have not tasted defeat before.

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV12 has become LV13}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Enhanced Destruction LV2] has become [Enhanced Destruction LV3]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Destruction Resistance LV2] has become [Destruction Resistance LV3]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV13 has become LV14}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Corrosion Resistance LV3] has become [Corrosion Resistance LV4]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV14 has become LV15}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Blunt Resistance LV2] has become [Blunt Resistance LV3]}

{Skill points gained}

# Chapter 110: The thing acquired after defeating the Fire Drake

Well then, Body in Charge!

Ah. Tiresome work is waiting

Umu, take care of the scale peeling.

I leave the scale peeling of the Fire Drake and the eels to Body in Charge.

Meanwhile, I will check the ability of the title that I have acquired.

[Drake Killer Acquisition skill [Life LV1][Drake Power LV1] Acquisition condition Defeat a certain number of the Drake species Effect A slight increase in damage when the opponent is a Drake or Dragon species Explanation The title presented to those who defeated a lot of the Drake species]

[Fear Bringer Acquisition skill [Intimidation LV1][Heresy Attack LV1] Acquisition condition Make others to gain skill proficiency of Fear Resistance until a certain point Effect Inflicts the heresy attribute [Fear] effect to those who saw your appearance Explanation The title presented to those who embodies fear]

Uoi!

Leaving aside "Drake Killer", the effect of "Fear Bringer" is not good!

In short, those who saw me will feel fear, right?

That's not good!

It might be good for the enemy, but making everyone to fear of me is a negative effect instead!

Besides, this is different from skill because it doesn't have the on-off.

Uwa.

If it's a timid monster like the catfish, won't it escape at the moment it saw me?

It's possible.

Well, nothing can be done on the things that I have acquired.

I pull myself together and see the skills.

Although I should have seen these skills in the list, I don't remember the effects.

Un.

This lack of memory.

Should I acquire a skill of the memory?

Well, it's fine.

[Drake Power Drake's power is temporarily gained]

Hmm?

Hmm, I don't understand.

It looks like a activation-type skill, so let's activate it once.

Oh?

My status rose a little when I activate it.

And, both MP and SP decreased.

It looks like it's a skill that consumes MP and SP to raise the status.

It's different from the "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit", the magic related status also rises.

Because it's level 1, the rise is not that much, but if I activate this continuously and raise its level, it might become an amazing skill eventually.

Although there's a great effect even if "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit" overlap, if "Drake Power" joins there....

This is good.

That's really good.

[Intimidation Inflicts heresy attribute [Fear] effect to the surroundings]

And, even you?

Although this one has the on-off function unlike the title, if both overlap, won't common monsters escape at the moment they saw me?

Ah, the title already can't be undone anymore, so activating this continuously is fine.

It doesn't seem that there's consumption too.

[Heresy Attack Endows heresy attribute [Soul Break] to the attack]

Ah, this is a bad one.

[Heresy Attribute [Soul Break] The attribute that destroys the soul directly]

It's already not the level that it can be said as a mind attack!

How nasty.

Let's try it next time.

Un.

"Drake Killer" is simply an increase.

As for "Fear Bringer", the increase and decrease of the revenue and expenditure is strange.

It can be said as good, but it can also be said as bad.

Well, title is such a thing.

Now then, the long waited skill points was obtained from level up.

Besides, because it rose without stopping, it's quite a large amount.

And, the skill that I had exactly requested is reached.

Uhehe.

I didn't thought that I can acquire it so fast.

[Space Magic(500) The magic that manipulates space]

This is it.

Speaking of "Space Magic", it's the standard of cheat.

Although I can't use the magic that I expected because it's level 1 after acquiring, I have the privilege that makes the magic-type skills to level up faster in the effect of the "Ruler of Wisdom" title.

If I work hard to raise it, it should level comparatively fast.

Fufufu.

The thing that I have expectation in this "Space Magic".

That's Teleport!

After all, there's such magic.

Speaking of "Space Magic", it's obviously Teleport, Item Box, and a villa in a different space!

There might be the Item Box that can store things into a different space, but I don't need it because I'm not carrying anything now.

Although I want a villa, I think that the level must be quite high, so it's still a long way to go.

Teleport.

The wonderful magic that can move to another place in an instant.

As long as I have this, I can end this huge middle layer without advancing with great effort!

Thanks to Wisdom-sama, there's the upper layer map!

If I link it with the map, I'm sure that I can teleport to the upper layer!

Thus, voice of heaven!

"Space Magic" please!

{Currently you have 500 skill points.

The skill [Space Magic LV1] can be acquired by spending 500 skill points.

Do you want to acquire it?}

Yes!

{[Space Magic LV1] was acquired. Remaining skill point 0}

Yosh.

Let's try the magic that's usable at level 1 at once.

Magic in Charge!

Aye, aye, Sir

Magic in Charge activates the "Space Magic LV1".



The name of the level 1 magic is [Coordinates Specification]

A cube of green line appears.

Magic in Charge enlarges it, changes the shape, and moves it left and right.

It doesn't seem to be a material, and it sank not just into the magma but also the ground.

I remember the range specification of the PC.

I mean, it's probably that.

This is only a magic that specifies space

What is it used for?

Perhaps, a preliminary arrangement for magics after level 2?

Yeah.

That means that it's useless unless it reaches the upper levels similar to the "Shadow Magic.

Yeah

Un.

Well, I didn't think that it will be useful in combat right away, and the fact that I acquired it is important.

Let's raise its level steadily from now on.

Therefore, Magic in Charge.

Use this one than the other magics, right?

Un.

By the way, how many magics can be activated in parallel now?

Depends on the magic. But, the Coordinates Specification is not so difficult, so I think that I can activate at the same time if it's another two simple magics

Roger.

Gain skill proficiency while moving within the range that you don't overdo it.

Yes, Sir

Body in Charge is still having a hard time with the scales.

Well, it's three eels and the Fire Drake of the size twice of the eel.

It seems that it will take a little more time until I can start tasting the Fire Drake.

However, I won comparatively easy against such a strong crowd of monsters leaded by the Fire Drake.

Am I much more stronger than I think?

Fufufu.

Should I name myself as the Demon King in the future?

I also have the "Fear Bringer" title, so I might have reach that point.

I am the Spider Demon King!

Just kidding.

I at this time didn't know about it.

That 'Becoming the Demon King' which I said as a joke.

The meaning of it.

[Zoa Ere LV15 No name

## Status

HP:502/502(Green)+189(Details)(199 up)

MP:4096/4096(Blue)+437(Details)(2001 up)

SP:522/522(Yellow)(Details)(206 up)

522/522(Red)+971(Details)(206 up)

Average Offensive Ability 506(Details)(163 up)

Average Defensive Ability 603(Details)(162 up)

Average Magic Ability 3901(Details)(1902 up)

Average Resistance Ability 4021(Details)(1891 up)

Average Speed Ability 2580(Details)(834 up)

## Skill

[Automatic HP Recovery LV7] [Magic Extremity] [Magic Combat Act LV2 (new)] [SP Recovery Speed LV6 (1 up)] [SP Consumption Down LV7 (1 up)] [Enhanced Destruction LV3 (1 up)] [Enhanced Slashing LV3] [Enhanced Poison LV7 (1 up)] [Fighting Spirit LV4 (2 up)] [Vitality Granting LV2] [Drake Power LV1 (new)] [Deadly Poison Attack LV3] [Corrosion Attack LV1] [Heresy Attack LV1 (new)] [Poison Synthesis LV8] [Thread Talent LV4 (1 up)] [Universal Thread LV1] [Thread Manipulation LV8] [Throw LV7] [3D-Maneuver LV9 (1 up)] [Concentration LV10] [Thought Acceleration LV7 (1 up)] [Foresight LV7 (1 up)] [Parallel Will LV2] [High-speed Calculation LV3 (1 up)] [Accuracy LV9] [Evasion LV9 (1 up)] [Stealth LV9] [Silent LV5 (1 up)] [Intimidation LV1 (new)] [Conviction] [Hell] [Heresy Magic LV6 (1 up)] [Shadow Magic LV7 (1 up)] [Poison Magic LV7 (1 up)] [Space Magic LV1 (new)] [Abyss Magic LV10] [Patience] [Pride] [Satiating LV1] [Wisdom] [Night Vision LV10] [Visible Range Expansion LV3] [Destruction Resistance LV3 (1 up)] [Blunt

Resistance LV3 (1 up)) [Slash Resistance LV3] [Fire Resistance LV4]  
[Deadly Poison Resistance LV2] [Paralysis Resistance LV5] [Petrifaction  
Resistance LV3] [Acid Resistance LV4] [Corrosion Resistance LV4 (1 up)]  
[Faint Resistance LV3] [Fear Resistance LV8] [Heresy Nullity] [Pain  
Nullity] [Pain Alleviation LV7] [Enhanced Vision LV10] [Telephoto LV8 (1  
up)] [Evil Eye of Curse LV7 (1 up)] [Evil Eye of Paralysis LV5 (3 up)]  
[Enhanced Hearing LV9] [Enhanced Smell LV7] [Enhanced Taste LV7]  
[Enhanced Touch LV8 (1 up)] [Divinity Area Expansion LV4 (1 up)]  
[Divine Magic] [Constitution LV1] [Body Flicker LV1] [Durability LV1]  
[Herculean Strength LV4] [Solid LV4] [Idaten LV4] [Taboo LV8] [n%I=W]

Skill point 0

Title

[Gross Feeder] [Blood Relative Eater] [Assassin] [Monster Killer] [Poison  
Technique User] [Thread User] [Merciless] [Monster Slaughterer] [Ruler  
of Pride] [Ruler of Patience] [Ruler of Wisdom] [Drake Killer (new)] [Fear  
Bringer (new)]

# B1: The Demon King's close aide lets out a sigh at the conference

I'm walking on the long hallway.

A petite back is diagonally in front of me.

About two heads lower than me.

Because of that, the walking speed is considerably slower than me.

Thanks to that, I must move slower than usual.

It's difficult. but I can't overtake.

Because the girl walking in front is the current Demon King.

After advancing through the long hallway, we arrived in front of a door.

Then, Maou-sama stops walking.

To be honest, I don't want to open this door.

Although I don't want to open it, I must open it.

I swallow the sigh that almost leaks out unintentionally and open the door.

And, I give way to Maou-sama, and lower my head respectfully.

Maou-sama stepped into the room as if it was natural without giving a glance to me.

I confirm that Maou-sama has entered the room, and I followed afterwards.

I close the door quietly so that there's no sound.

The room that I looked back was the so-called conference room.

The round table around the seat of honor where Maou-sama should sit is at the center of the room.

10 men and women have already sat down on their seat at the round table.

Half of the number in the room who stood up according to Maou-sama's entrance.

The remaining half sit as it is on the seat.

The problem is that my younger brother is included in the guys who sat on the seat.

I push back the sigh that's going to come out into my throat again.

I pull Demon King's chair, and prompt her to sit.

As expected, Maou-sama sat down with a casual gesture which didn't have the fragment of elegance without giving a glance to me.

I didn't overlook that some of those who sat in a row frown.

Maou-sama probably didn't overlook it either.

It's obvious because she enjoys seeing the reaction.

I think that it's a bad taste, but if even I show such an expression, I don't know what will be said later.

Maintaining a poker face is the most effective against this Maou-sama.

[Then, I shall start the conference. Balto]

[Yes]

It's the holding signal of Maou-sama.

I who answer it briefly.

To put it bluntly, when Maou-sama finish giving the holding signal, she has no more act in here.

Because I'm the one who advances the progress of the conference and all of the practices.

It was forced to me.

[Then, at first, let's hear about the reports of each quarter. Report in order from the first army]

The usual flow of this conference is to hear the activity report of the army deployed in various places.

The one who stood to my words is the Commander of the First Army, Agna who's said to served as the general since the Demon King of two generations ago.

Although Agna-dono looks youthful according to a human, he's a person who have live for a long time among the Demons.

He has the ability that it's strange that why this person is not the Demon King.

[The First Army is at the front of the Rengzant Empire and the advancement preparations to the Kusorion Fort was completed. Because the logistics deployment was completed, it's possible to march anytime if there's an order. That's all]

Agna-dono who finishes it directly without inserting any unnecessary report.

The simple and sturdy temper seems to catch a glimpse.

[The Second Army is also similar. However, if I can have a little more time, the string-pulling might bear a fruit]

The next one who stood after Agna-dono is a bewitching beauty.

The Commander of the Second Army, Sanatoria.

She is a Succubus that uses charm as weapon among the Demons.

Probably the string-pulling is that kind of thing.

[How long will it takes?]

[Two or three days at the earliest]

[You may advance it if there's no obstacle in the march]

[Thank you]

Sanatoria sits on her seat after giving me a charming smile that almost shocked me unintentionally.

However, even after Sanatoria sits down, the following Commander of the Third Army doesn't get up.

[Commander of the Third Army, Kogou]

[Au. After all, it turns out into a war]

To my call, Kogou who has a large build shorten his body and said it.

[Can't the war be avoided?]

[Avoid, is it? If it's possible to avoid, we would do so]

[Au. No matter what?]

When I was going to answer Kogou, a different speech interrupted and sounded in the room.

[No matter what. However. Commander of the Third Army, Kogou, if you want to avoid war no matter what, there's a way to stop it]

It's Maou-sama.



A ill-natured smile sticks to the face like she thought of a cruel mischief.

[Wh-What is it?]

[It's easy. Everyone in the Third Army should just be the world's foundation]

Kogou stiffens to Maou-sama's words.

[What's wrong? War can be evaded because of that]

[I-I'm sorry. I won't say it anymore. Therefore, please forgive me]

[Kogou, if you have learned from this, then don't speak of unnecessary things. Do you have a report?]

I entered the talk before Maou-sama opens her mouth to corner Kogou.

[It's all going well]

[Good. Next]

Although Maou-sama seem to looked a little dissatisfied, this is fine.

The report of the Fourth Army, Fifth Army, Sixth Army finished without a problem.

Next is the Commander of the Seventh Army.

However, the Commander of the Seventh Army, Blow who's my younger brother didn't have the sign to stand from the seat at all.

[Blow]

[Aniki, after all, I can't agree with this]

Blow said it unpleasantly while folding his arms and being arrogant.

[Why is it that Aniki who unified and direct the Demons is not the Demon King but that woman? Isn't it strange!?!]

[Blow]

[Aniki also! Why are you serving such a woman!? I can't see that she has the ability that can make Aniki to pledge allegiance!]

[You! There's a limit of how rude you can be against Maou-sama]

It's Darado of the Commander of the Fifth Army who enraged towards Blow who releases his anger that piled up.

The character of Blow and Darado doesn't match because they often clash like this.

Although the surroundings will enter to stop them every time, no one tries to stop them this time.

Those who agree with Blow, those who agree with Darado, and those who pretend contemplation.

The reaction of the Commanders were like that.

However, as for the feelings, everyone in this place intend to pretend contemplation.

[Blow, no matter who's the Demon King, we Demons follow the Maou-sama is the world's providence! Did you forgot about it?]

[Like I know such a thing! Is that woman so excellent!? I haven't even saw her do anything before!?!]

[Do you think that it's allowed for us to doubt Maou-sama's thoughts!? Maou-sama has deep thought that we can't imagine!]

[That means that she abandoned to think! There's no way I can obey anything just because it's the Demon King's order! You who's a fool that can't think about things by yourself has no rights to give opinions to me]

[You bastard, how dare you call me a fool!?!]

Placed between two people who exchange intense verbal attack, the Commander of the Sixth Army, Hyuui that has a child face distort with annoyance.

The other Commanders watch over the outcome.

Among them, there's the Commander of the Fourth Army that even I can't read his thoughts.

The Commander of the Fourth Army, Merazofis has a dropping pale face that doesn't budge even an inch.

This man has an existence that's not understood well among the Commanders that are full of suspicious people.

Although I'm cautious of his movement, there's no doubtful movement at present.

[Bring it on!]

Finally, Blow puts his hands on his weapon.

Although Darado also reaches for his weapon, his hand didn't reach the weapon.

[Wha-, my body]

[I can't move!?!]

The body of both of them stood still ignoring their will.

[I know that I'm to blame, but can you refrain from fighting over such a worthless matter?]

The bitter words of Maou-sama who's the cause of the fight.

Astonishment rules over the room.

It was not only the fact that two people who got their movement sealed.

They don't understand how Maou-sama sealed the movement of the two people.

That's natural.

Maou-sama has never shown her power to the utmost up until now.

It's the thin threads that's almost invisible that stop the movement of the two people.

The threads extend behind the neck of the two people.

Thread of Marionette.

Those who got caught by this thread become puppets of Maou-sama.

And, it's not limited to living things only.

As far as I know, Maou-sama uses this thread to manipulate ten puppets that are developed at the same time, and enemies can be annihilated.

However, I only know that much.

Maou-sama has not shown me her secrets yet.

Maou-sama is not incompetent like Blow said.

The Demon King is not a Demon King just because he or she is called a Demon King.

A Demon King is one who is worthy of being a Demon King.

[When it seems to be too worthless, I'll kill you directly, okay?]

A sublime smile.

Seeing that, there was no one who would say that they will defy Maou-sama.

The Thread of Marionette is pulled.

With that alone, the two of them were made to sit on their seat forcibly.

The thread parts from the two of them at the same time, and then, freedom of the body returns at last.

[I'm so sorry]

[...]

Darado turned pale and apologizes whereas Blow can't say anything.

[Well then, the report of the Eight Army]

Although it might be terrible as an older brother, I leave my younger brother as he is.

[There's no problem]

The Commander of the Eight Army, Las reported briefly.

This man doesn't show much interest in the Demon King.

In exchange for that, there are various problems on different things, but because it's unrelated in this case, it's all right.

The problem is the remaining two.

[The Ninth Army can also march without a problem]

If I were to speak of this man, he is black.

The black armor that seems to have combined with his body.

The dark skin that slightly looks like a face.

His hair is also black.

However, only one point, the eyes are strangely red.

The man's name is not even known.

However, he's called as Kuro.

[The Tenth Army, no problem]

And, the girl sitting next to the black man is the exact opposite, white.

The worn robe is snow white.

The exposed skin is also strangely white.

The long braided hair is also white.

Because her eyes are shut, all the colors were white.

This woman's name is also not known.

However, she's called as Shiro.

The two people whom Maou-sama added to the executive of the Demon army.

The identities are not known.

Although I don't know, I can imagine it.

These two people are probably Rulers.

Ruler that's said to manipulate this world from the back.

It's the two of them.

I don't have no way to know how Maou-sama added such two people as subordinates.

However, to the overwhelming eeriness, wariness is heated by all means.

[Un un. It's going well]

Maou-sama who nods in a good mood.

[Then, let's start the war]

And, by those words, the great war that can be said to be the worst one between Demons and Humans, begins quietly.

I expressed a sigh about the fact quietly.

## Y2: And the war began

There's movement in the Demon army.

It's just this morning that I heard the report.

It's the report brought by the spy who infiltrated into the Demon territory.

[So, it came at last]

[Yeah. I will be glad if it didn't come]

[Julius, it won't go that way. I know that you don't prefer fighting, but Humans and Demons are arch-enemies. You should have understood that this will happen someday, right?]

[That's right. After the previous Hero-sama died, the Demons became active, so I think that we are maintaining well]

Saint Yana, former adventurer Jiskan and Hawkin who's a former thief which was reformed.

Just as my comrades said, after the previous Hero-sama died, the Demons act actively.

It didn't escalate into a large-scale war and it ended with only a skirmish up until now, so we might be maintaining well.

[So, when will the Demon army reach here?]

[Hyrinth has went to confirm it now. Soon, ah, he returned]

When I turn around to Yana's words, there was my childhood friend, Hyrinth who's the second son of the Quoto Duke's family walking towards us.

[Hyrinth. How is it?]

[Ah. Judging from the marching speed, it's estimated that they will reach



this fort tomorrow]

[I see. Finally]

War.

After I became the Hero, I have lived in the fight every day.

But, the fight of this scale is my first experience.

And that's not only me.

There was no large-scale war in the previous Hero-sama's era.

Therefore, those who know such a war of the scale is the generation that knows the Hero-sama of two generations ago hardly survived anymore now

When it's that generation, unless the person is a race with long life, most of the people will probably have an old body that can't fight.

In other words, the Humans who participate in this war have not experienced a large-scale war to this extent.

On the other hand, the Demons live longer than the Humans.

It's not strange that there's a Demon who's as the same generation with the Hero-sama of two generations or even older generation.

How will the difference of experience appear?

In addition, the combat ability of the Demon is high.

The magical power that's superior to the Human and the physical ability that's superior to the Human.

And, the intelligence similar to the Human.

The power of skills and wisdom are large for Human who has inferior status to fight against monsters that have high status.

However, it won't work against the Demon.

Because Demon can use skills and wisdom similar to the Human.

To be honest, I'm scared.

But, it's not permitted that I who's the Hero to bring out uneasiness.

If I who's the hope of the Human do that, everyone will feel uneasy.

I grasp the muffler that wrapped my neck lightly to hide my uneasiness.

[Although this has been in my mind for some time, what's that muffler?  
You wore it even when it's hot, right?]

[This? This is Mother's keepsake]

A plain pure white muffler.

[This is the thing knitted for me before Mother died after giving birth to Shun]

Mother fell sick immediately after giving birth to Shun and died just like that.

The Demons became active just then, and I became the Hero.

Father still worked as a king busily while shouldering the sadness of losing Mother.

Because of that, he neglected Shun and Sue.

Although I believe that the time when they will become a normal parent and child will come, those two should be attending the academy now.

I can't do anything but to have Father to endure it until they graduate.

When those two graduate from the academy, I'm sure that they will become amazing.

[I see. Was it so?]

Yana comes to have found herself at a loss for words.

Oops.

She might thought that she asked an unnecessary thing.

[Yana, there's no need to worry about it. I got over it already]

[But]

[That's right. There's no need to worry about it. Rather, it's better to say "You mother complex!"]

[Hyrinth, isn't that an exaggeration?]

I return Hyrinth's joking tone with a laugh.

Laughter can be heard from the surroundings.

This is fine.

Dark atmosphere doesn't suit the surroundings of the Hero.

It's all thanks to Hyrinth who did a follow-up.

After all, the best person to have is a friend who's an understanding person.

[Do you know what is this muffler made of?]

Hyrinth asks Yana.

Ah, isn't it better to not tell her?

[It doesn't seems to be a common cloth. Even though it's worn every day, it doesn't has even a scratch]

[That's right. This thing is made from a quite special material. It's a

valuable thing that's said to be impossible to obtain now]

[Eh, is it such a valuable thing?]

I wonder is it because Hawkin is a former thief, because his eye color changed.

[Ah. The correct answer is spider thread!]

[Spi-Spider thread!?!]

Aaa.

Yana falls off from the chair.

Yana is not very good with insects.

And she especially don't like spiders, so I remained silent about it so far.

[Un? Is that the spider thread of Elro Great Labyrinth?]

The one who entered the talk was unexpectedly Jiskan.

[Un. That's right. You know it well, right?]

[Ah. Because it's a famous story among the adventurers]

[A-Ah! The Phantom Spider of Elro Great Labyrinth! I remembered it! Hohou. So, this is the spider thread]

Hee.

It was quite famous.

[Eh, what's that story?]

Yana asks in a timid state.

[Ah. Although this is a story when I was still a child, a certain party of adventurers that burned the nest of a spider-type monster called Taratect

in the Elro Great Labyrinth. This monster is weak if you fight it normally, and it's extremely rare that it will make a nest. That nest is troublesome in any case, and it's the tacit consent of the adventurers to burn it right away if it's found. And, there's a large amount of threads found at the inner part of the burned nest. Surprisingly, it's different from the common magic thread, it's an amazing thread that has abnormally excellent magical power conductivity and physical resistance ability. The threads brought back were sold at an outrageous price and the adventurers that brought the threads back made a fortune at a single stroke. It's quite a famous story as the adventurer's success story]

[After that, it seems that it was popular to capture Taratect. After all, the individual that can make the same thread can't be found, and it's called as the Phantom Spider]

[Hee]

I'm sure that Mother used this thread to make it.

In the story that I heard, it seemed that a wealthy merchant with good judgment presented it to the royal family.

Leaving aside my comrades who still talks about it, Hyrinth sends me a "Telepathy".

Julius, the movement of the Demons this time is strange in any way

What's strange?

The enemies scatter their forces and attack the Human territory all at once. However, I don't understand why they scatter their forces

You mean there are some motives?

Ah. Even though it should be better to concentrate at one area, they purposely scatter their forces. I think that we should think that there's something

Do you happen to know of that thing?

Well. As expected, I don't know about that. However, it would be better to not be careless

Understood. Thank you

I had an unpleasant premonition.

As if I fell into a huge trap before I knew.

But, as the Hero, I'm not allowed to escape here.

I grasped the muffler made from the spider thread again.

# Human-Demon Great War (1)

Author note: This becomes the third person point of view

---

Okun Fort

The later historian talks that it's the Human-Demon Great War started at the Okun Fort.

Generally, it was said that the Demons invaded the Human territory at the same time, but before that, the Demons invaded the Okun Fort.

One day before the beginning of the war where the Demons advance at the same time.

A certain luggage was delivered to the fort.

It's the unit that always carry the supplies that delivered the luggage into the fort.

Nobody suspected them who had worked seriously up until now as the supply unit.

And so the luggage was carried into the fort's inside without inspecting it.

Without knowing that it's an outrageous bomb.

[Un? What's this luggage?]

[Who knows. I didn't heard the contents. Judging from the smell, isn't it something like the warhorse's food]

[No, isn't it moving?]

[Ha? Never.... It's moving]

[Oi. Which unit that brought this here?]

[I-I don't know. Because it's already here when I noticed it...]

[Inquire immediately. After that, report this to the top. I will watch this luggage here]

[Ah. Understood]

The correspondence of the soldier who found the luggage was not wrong.

Although it was not wrong, it was a little too late.

[! Look out!]

It jumps out from the luggage.

It jumps at one of the soldiers as it is, and push him down.

[Gu!?!]

[Wha-, an Anogratch!?!]

It's one monster that sprang at the soldier.

It's a monkey-like monster.

[What!? What's wrong!?!]

[Mo-Monster!? Why is it in the fort!?!]

[I'll save you at once!]

The other soldiers who heard the commotion and rushed.

They pull out their sword, and they thrust the blade aiming at the monster that's attacking their associate.

[Stop! Don't kill it!!]



If they were in calm state, they should have been able to recall it.

The terror of the monster called Anogratch.

The monster that got pierced by innumerable swords, and dies.

That as the signal, the monsters of the same species jump out from the other luggage.

Some of the soldiers who saw that appearance notice the meaning of what they have done, and they became pale.

[It can't be helped that it became like this! Intercept!]

The remaining monsters are also killed by the soldiers.

It's a monster that's not very strong if it's alone.

It's not an enemy for the soldiers in this fort that serve as the front line in the fight with the Demons.

However, that's the story when the opponent is alone.

[Report to the top]

[Ah]

The expressions of the soldiers who annihilated the monsters are heavy.

[What should I report?]

[The nightmare of the revenge monkey begins]

Anogratch, alias revenge monkey.

The ferocious monster said that it absolutely won't forgive the existence that harmed its same kind.

If a person kills the monster, they will surge in large troop.

And, it won't stop until either the opponent dies or the troop is annihilated.

The monster that bears insanity of anger.

[What will become of us?]

[The worst case, this fort may fall]

It's the next day that the large troop of Anogratch attacked Okun Fort.

It was exactly on the same day as the Demons began the simultaneous attacks to the Human territory.

[It went well]

[Yes. Without any blunders]

The Second Commander of the Demon army, Sanatoria and her adjutant looked at the Okun Fort distantly.

Countless numbers of monkey-type monsters clings to the fort's wall, and invade into the fort one by one.

The Humans who defend the fort intercepted the monsters with magic to stop the invasion at first.

However, even if the monster called Anogratch is killed, they spring out one after another and gathered in the fort one by one.

This violence of numbers is the terror of Anogratch, and the most troublesome characteristic is that they have the abnormality of attacking without fearing death.

If it's marked down by this monster, even a solid fort can fall in the end.

[Yes. With this, our damage ended with 0]

[That's right. However, it's impossible to approach the fort for a while]

Even the Demons don't meddle with the Anogratch.

Because to not let the Anogratch to marked them down, even if the fort falls, it's impossible to approach the fort until all of the Anogratch withdraw.

[That's inevitable. In addition, Invasion is not the purpose of this war. This is enough]

[That's also right. However, it was a wonderful ability]

[Not at all]

Sanatoria thinks so from her true feelings.

The thing she did this time was indeed simple.

Using the Succubus ability to seduce the Humans of the supply unit, brainwash them and capture several Anogratch.

And, it's carried into the fort together with the supplies.

That's all.

There's a lot of holes, so the probability to fail is high.

However, it's fine even if Sanatoria failed.

The important thing is to just make a situation where the Humans meddle with the Anogratch.

Even if the Anogratch is not carried into the fort, she could just brainwash the other Humans and kill the Anogratch on the spot.

After that, she can just have the person to enter the fort innocently.

It only went well by chance this time, and there was no exactness to be called as a plan.

[I'm sorry, Maou-sama. I don't intend to get on your motives obediently]

Sanatoria muttered in gloom.

The Demon King's appearance comes to her mind.

Sanatoria has the power that can lead the army of Demons.

But still, she don't think that she can win against that Demon King.

Sanatoria don't think that she intend to defy an opponent that she can't win.

Although she don't think of it, even if she obeys as it is, she can see that she will be used till the end.

That Demon King is such a person.

Therefore, she gets off from the motive even a little while obeying obediently.

[Although it might be wrong as a Demon, I will achieve my quota. So, will she overlook me?]

There's no one to answer Sanatoria's monologue.

# Human-Demon Great War (2)

Author note: This becomes the third person point of view

---

Dazaro Fort

In the Dazaro Fort, the shooting of intense magic was developed.

The Human who control the Dazaro Fort is the Elder Ronant who's the best Human magician besides the Elf.

And, it's the Elder Ronant's apprentices who have been deployed.

It was good to say that the Human's best magic combat group is concentrated in this fort.

On the other hand, the Demon army is the Sixth Army led by Hyuui.

Hyuui is also the leading magician in the Demon armies.

Naturally, the army corps leaded by Hyuui are also good in magic combat.

The fight was rivaled.

The Humans make the best use of the geographical advantages to fight against the Demons who are superior in race.

Demons using their own power, Humans using the geographical advantage, both were excellent.

However, the flashy shooting of magic is just a pretense.

Both were planning to fire a great magic at the timing that becomes the trump card.

In the large-scale war that the army clash with another army, an anti-

army great magic has an important meaning.

Those magics exist among the high rank magic, and if the magician is not excellent, it can't be activated alone.

Therefore, some assistants that have magic formula assistance skills will assist the magician and transfer magical power to the magician using magical power transfer skills, then it becomes possible to use for the first time.

And, in case of a large-scale magic formula to that extent, it can only be seen through by a first-class magician who has Magic Formula Perception.

As long as the magician knows what kind of magic the opponent tries to shoot, it's possible to intercept or defend.

Gathering magicians of all kind of attributes is indispensable to move the armies.

Therefore, even if the great magic is proud of its tremendous power, it's often prevented when it's shot casually.

Because the great magic has intense consumption, it can't be shot many times.

To make the great magic effective, the magician must bring out the power exceed the opponent's expectation and penetrate the defense, or complete the magic formula construction at the speed that the defense can't be made in time and fire it, or outsmart the opponent. It's necessary to satisfy one of that.

However, power is not something that can be raise easily.

The speed of the magic formula construction is also the same. If a person becomes a magician that can be called first-class, the speed will roughly become similar.

It rarely succeeds unless both opponent is quite low rank.

Then, there's no choice but to outsmart the opponent.

The use of the anti-army magic is the way to drive the great magic into the opponent.

And, in order to drive in the great magic, it's necessary to read the opponent's great magic and make sure that the great magic of oneself is not read.

This back fight where both plans are read is the true battlefield of the army corps that mains in magic to fight.

It should be like that.

When Hyuui noticed the fact, the situation had inclined considerably.

Hyuui who has the high ability as a magician has concentrated on reading the opponent's great magic rather than commanding.

It was right if it's the usual.

However, the opponent is the experienced magician who's called as the best in the Humans.

Hyuui who has a child face and looks youthful and he's a Demon that has longer life than the Human, has lived for a long time.

But still, the opponent this time was bad.

Elder Ronant uses the great magic as a decoy and snipe with low rank magic, gradually reducing the Demon army's forces.

Elder Ronant and his apprentices have devote themselves to study the way to raise the power of low rank magic.

Usually, the power of low rank magic don't go that far.

It's because the magic formula can't endure the power.

And, it's impossible to completely surpass the opponent's resistance with

a magic that has low power.

Not more than an injury.

And, that common sense was broke by Elder Ronant.

He has devoted in studying the strengthening of magic formula.

The strengthened magic formula can use stronger magic, and the raising of the low rank magic power that can't be done so far becomes possible.

As a result, it's possible to inflict a fatal wound to the Demons who have high resistance even if it's low rank magic.

Elder Ronant train his apprentices by using this method, and they were able to draw out high power with the low rank magic.

The magic attack that's thought to be a feint actually had a fatal power.

And, Elder Ronant makes the great magic to the limit that it can't be perceived as a decoy to make Hyuui to concentrate at there.

When Hyuui noticed it, the damage of the level that can't be ignored began to appear.

[Damn!]

[Hyuui-sama, the withdrawal!]

Hyuui thinks.

If he withdraw here, will that Demon King forgive him?

Impossible.

When it's that Demon King, it's impossible.

The enemy's damage is insignificant compared with the damage here.

It's hard to say that he has achieved the quota.



Then, the compensation for that amount will be demanded.

That Demon King is such an existence.

[Withdrawal is impossible]

[Why!? Damage will only increase if this keeps up!]

[What's impossible is impossible!]

The adjutant doesn't know the circumstances.

Because he doesn't know, he can speak of withdrawal.

[I will use the great magic. Assistance]

[Even if the great magic is used now, it's meaningless! Withdrawal!]

[Assist me]

The surroundings fall silent to Hyuui who doesn't say "Yes".

[Assist me quick!]

He gets enraged and stamps the ground.

That was the last action taken by Hyuui.

A sniping magic from a long distance pierces Hyuui's forehead.

A high power sniping that aimed only at the general accurately.

The Elder Ronant's attack after seeing through the enemy's confusion.

It was the long distance sniping magic that can even rival the great magic if one were to judge it by power, magical power and the difficulty of magic formula construction.

Hyuui's life comes to an end by the mysteries of Elder Ronant.

# Human-Demon Great War (3)

Demon King's close aide, Balto

I confirm the war situation of every place in the tent.

There must be a messenger soldier who has the higher rank skill of "Telepathy" which is the "Distant Communication" skill in each army.

Based on the information sent by them, I monitor the war situation of every place and give instructions.

The Second Army led by Sanatoria seems to have succeeded in setting the Anogratch into the enemy's fort.

What a person who does unreasonable things.

Even if it's just after the 'large breeding', it's not strange that it will explode anytime. And, she purposely did such a thing.

The Anogratch has the nature to greatly increase the number by doing 'large breeding' periodically.

The harm is small because it inhabits in the depths of the forest when the number is little, but the range of action expands after 'large breeding' to search for food.

Although the habitat range of the Anogratch extends over the Demon territory and the Human territory, it's closer to the Demon territory.

So, it was the Demon that receive the damage after 'large breeding'.

Sanatoria used such a vexing monster adversely.

Usually, this is a strategy that won't be done first because there's danger of being targeted.

That means she was at a pinch too.

Kogou of the Third Army and Las of the Eighth Army have won the war.

On the contrary, Hyuui of the Sixth Army and Merazofis of the Fourth Army were defeated.

Merazofis side ended with wounds and it seems that it's not life-threatening.

However, Hyuui was killed.

At present, he's the only one who was killed among the leaders.

As for the others, the battle still continues.

However, we are in losing ground.

The Kusorion Fort that the First Army led by Agna-dono attacked is the important base connected to the large country of the Human, Rengzant Empire.

Naturally, the soldiers deployed there are the best.

As expected, even Agna-dono seems to have difficulty dealing with them.

Darado of the Fifth Army also has a bad tide of war.

Although they seem to be equal at present, it seems that our side is gradually being pushed.

And, the most problematic one is the Seventh Army led by Blow.

The Hero is there.

Although the forces seem to be equal, it seems that the advance of the Hero and his comrades can't be stopped.

The worst case, they might reach to the Blow in the end.

[Going well, going well. Don't Kuro-chan think so too?]

Maou-sama who sat on a chair elegantly spoke to the black knight who stood next to her while I'm giving instructions to every place.

[Ah, yeah]

[Kuro-chan, so blunt. Can't you say it a little more amiable?]

[I don't see the meaning to do that]

[Buu]

This carefree conversation even though we in the war.

No, Kuro is serious, so Maou-sama is the one being carefree.

[However, the Commander of the Second Army, Sa-, what was it? Well, never mind. That Succubus. She did an interesting thing. Using that monkey like that, huh? Un un]

Maou-sama nods on what's so interesting while grinning.

[Is it fine?]

[Hmm? It's fine. Those human beings died to that extent even though our damage is 0]

[I see]

[That's right. The important thing is to keep dying even if it's the Demon or the Human]

A chill runs down my spine to the words.

As expected, this person sees us only as baits.

Without the comrade feeling, I'm sure that she will cast us away without hesitation when the time comes.

[Kuro-chan, could it be that this matter is worrying you?]

[Ah]

[That's obvious. At any rate, the war this time is caused by your clumsiness]

My body stops for an instant, and I keep it up desperately.

What are they talking?

This war is caused by Kuro?

Even I don't know such a story.

What are they talking that even I don't know?

[Yeah. This is caused by my naivety]

[Un un. And, I'm cleaning it up for you, you know? Be grateful.]

[I can't be grateful. I judged that this is necessary. However, I can't tolerate with your ways after all]

[Saying such thing, I wonder why can't you understand that it didn't stopped like this because it didn't change from the old days]

[That might be so]

[It's like that. Well, hesitating like that seems to be you]

I pretend to work and listen attentively to the conversation.

To obtain information even if it's a little.

If I accept the talk just now, does that mean that Maou-sama and Kuro are not on good terms?

Although it didn't reach until hostility, there's the atmosphere that it's one step short to it.

However, it's unnatural to have such a talk calmly when I'm here.

Is it because it's something that has no problem even if it's heard? Or, is it all an act to lure me?

I can't decided it.

[Well, the target number has been achieved, I wonder? Balto, you may issue the withdrawal order to every place]

[Yes. Understood]

While I'm awfully shaken in my mind, still, I prevent it from getting out.

Withdrawal?

Although there are certainly a lot of disadvantageous situation in the remaining battlefields, it's still early to withdraw.

What's the reason to withdraw?

[The aim this time is only the Hero. As long as we can kill the Hero, the rest doesn't matter]

Maou-sama mutters as if she's answering the question of my mind.

Kill the Hero?

However, the Hero is still alive.

Why even though he's not killed?

[There's no need to worry. At any rate, Shiro-chan is over there. Be it the Hero or whatever it is, nobody can win against my best masterpiece, Shiro]

Maou-sama who declares it with full of confidence.

The girl called Shiro accompanied by the Tenth Army together with Blow are at the ground where the Hero is.

[As long as Shiro-chan is there, the Hero won't return alive. Absolutely.]

To the figure of Maou-sama who said so and laughed, I pick up an unpleasant premonition.

# Human-Demon Great War (4)

Hero Julius

I cut down the attacking Demons.

We attacked the Demon armies that have attacked the fort from the flank as the raid unit.

At first, we fought a defensive battle from within the fort, but because it seems that the situation will get worse and worse as it is, we decided to attack.

Even if we can still fight, the other units didn't seem to last.

If that's the case, then we tried to break through the Demon armies.

If it goes well, we will break through it and we might reach the general Demon.

As long as we can kill the general, the war situation can be overturned.

A Demon comes to slash me while shouting in the Demon language.

Although I don't know what is he saying because I can't talk in Demon language, I cut the attacking Demon in two.

I advance just like that.

The Demons in front of me holds their shields in a hurry.

I swing my sword sideways towards the shields without dropping my speed.

The Demons at the back of the shields split in two together with the shields.

I cut down every attacking Demons with a swing.



And eventually, the Demons falter.

[Clear the path! I won't chase those who run away!]

I shout with a faint expectation.

But, there was no Demon that ran away.

[Well, Julius. I think that they won't understand if you use Human language]

To Hyrinth who points out calmly, I feel ashamed and became slightly uncomfortable even though I'm in a battlefield.

[But, it's effective as a threat]

When I see it, even though the Demons in the surroundings enclosed us, they are hesitating to attack us.

[They are scared of Julius's ridiculous strength]

[If they will withdraw only due to this, then this conversation will be quick]

The Demons' enclosure breaks to my mutter.

A Demon came this way from there.

[Hero, is it?]

[I didn't thought that someone will asked in Human language purposely. That's right. I'm the Hero. Hero, Julius Zagan Anareich]

The Demon man nods once, and draw his sword slowly.

[I'm the Commander of the Seventh Army, Blow. Hero. Now, let's have a fair match!]

[I accept it]

We glare at each other.

The Demons in the surroundings and my comrades hold their breath and watch over the one-to-one fight of me and the Demon Commander.

It was the Commander named Blow who moved first.

A diagonal slash from the shoulder.

I swing my sword to match it.

Both swords intersect.

Although I slashed seriously, I was not able to cut Blow's sword.

I blow Blow off with pure power. (TL note: Shouldn't have name him Blow. Never mind)

[Oi, that Demon, he stopped Julius's sword]

[That Demon is enough to be a monster]

I pursuit after Blow who got thrown off balance after being blown.

Blow avoid my Sword Attack because he judged that receiving my sword was bad.

But, he can't avoid it like that.

I release the Holy Light worn to the sword.

Holy Light is a slashing attack accompanied by a shock wave and it attacks Blow who avoided the sword.

Surprisingly, Blow defend this with his sword as a shield.

Blow who regains his stance.

I clad my sword in Holy Light again.

I deploy ten Holy Light sphere at the same time.

[Julius became serious]

[That means that the opponent is a really tough]

The Holy Light spheres that float around me.

I send instructions to each one of them.

And, I fire them towards Blow.

All the Holy Light spheres move by my will.

It will pursue the opponent even if it's avoided.

Blow seems to intend to attack the approaching Holy Light spheres.

The first Holy Light sphere hits Blow's sword.

The Holy Light sphere scattered the light of destruction in that moment.

Blow takes a direct hit, and is blown away.

And, the remaining Holy Light spheres explode without mercy there.

I look around the surroundings while holding my sword.

The dumbfounded Demons.

My comrades remain calm as if it's the obvious result.

[I-I'm not done yet]

I return my eyes to the voice.

Surprisingly, Blow stood up even though he's bleeding throughout his body.

The wounds recovered in a moment.

Because it doesn't look like magic is activated, it's not Recovery Magic.

Perhaps, he used either the "Magic Treatment" skill or the "Vitality Treatment" skill to cure the wounds.

[You shouldn't overdo it. You should have understood the difference of the ability]

[I still haven't lost! If I return defeated shamelessly like this, I can't face Aniki!]

I see, this man has an older brother.

I also have an older brother.

But, when you ask which one, I would say that the sense of being Shun's Onii-chan is stronger.

As an older brother, I'm sure that he wants his younger brother to return safely rather than overdoing it.

I'm sure that he thinks so.

[If you have a brother, then shouldn't you survive here? Withdraw your army. I won't chase]

[I can't afford to withdraw!]

Blow charges.

I knock Blow together with the swinging sword down.

The power of Holy Light destroys Blow's body without mercy.

But still, Blow stood up.

Over and over again.

And, it's reaching the end at last.

Blow's recovery stopped.

[It's over]

[N-Not yet]

[It's over. I warned you. And, you disregard it and was defeated]

I approach Blow slowly.

I raise my sword slowly and swing it down.

[Da...mn...it. A...ni]

The intermittent words were spoken in Demon language.

But, I have understood the meaning somehow.

A bitter feeling wells up.

But, sympathy is unnecessary to the enemy.

The Demons that fall silent.

There was a person who stepped forward from there.

It was white.

It can only be expressed that way, a white girl.

And, the closed eyes opened slowly.

# Human-Demon Great War (5)

## Kusorion Fort

The Commander of the First Army, Agna's expression became severe after looking at the battlefield in front.

The war situation is not favorable.

Although it seems that the seesawing offense and defense are developed at a glance, the truth is that the Demons are having trouble in attacking.

The Kusorion Fort is the base with high importance among the the bases that became the aim for this simultaneous attack by the Demons.

It's not an exaggeration to say that this fort is the border that separate the Demon territory and the Human territory.

Even if the other bases fall, it's necessary to defend this fort to the last.

The fall of this fort means that the Humans failed to stop the invasion of the Demons.

It's such an important base.

Therefore, the deployed soldiers are full of the best among the Humans.

It's not strange that even a common soldier can become a General in a small country. It's composed of such strong men.

On the other hand, the Demon First Army led by the brave warrior of the Demon, Agna, gathered elites too.

If the Hero and the Demon King are excluded, it can be said that the best forces are gathered in this fort now.

Demons are assumed to be superior than the Humans.

However, Agna thinks that it's incorrect.

Although it's not wrong, it can't be said that it's right either.

The difference between the Demon and the Human is the difference of status.

Generally, the Demon's status is higher than the Human's status.

However, that's all.

Even if it's said that the status is high, there's individual difference in Demon.

If there's a weak Demon, then there's a Human who's better than it.

Above all, there's no difference in skill.

The proportion of skill is higher than status regarding the combat ability in this world.

Although this also has individual difference, if you see the Demon and Human in all, it can be said that the difference doesn't exist.

If you see only the height of the status, there's monster that's higher than the Demon.

However, as the danger degree determined by the Humans, it can be said as S and Over S, etc, if it's not a monster like a living calamity, it's possible to win.

Because monsters don't have intelligence, so they won't acquire skills by themselves.

Demons and Humans don't have the inborn skills unlike the monsters.

But on the other hand, they can use their knowledge and acquire skills through training.

And that accumulated skills become the weapon to defeat the monsters with inborn skills.

The monsters' skill are acquired either simply by themselves or accidentally while they still alive.

On the other hand, Demons and Humans have skills as much as they trained.

That's the thing that overturns the difference of the status.

The difference between the Demon and the Human is not as big as it's said.

The difference is small when it's compared with a high rank monster.

And, there's no difference of the skills.

It's not wrong that Demons are superior, but it was the conclusion from Agna after opposing the Humans for many years that the difference was an insignificant thing.

In addition, because the Demons are long life, their birth rate are lower than the Humans.

Naturally, the number decreases to that extent too.

The Humans that are great in numbers and the Demons that are superior in status.

Both forces rivaled.

Therefore, in this war, the Humans who have an absolute advantage of the location were more advantageous.

Thanks to the defensive wall called the fort, the Demon army can't attack well, and the loss gradually grows bigger.

Looking at the human forces and the defensive wall that they're using like a shield, the casualties that they've sustained have been insignificant.

Although the defensive wall is gradually being destroyed, if this pace



continues, the collapse of the army might be earlier than the destruction of the defensive wall.

Agna was not able to think of an effective measure while having that recognition.

The Human armies are advancing a solid fight.

They defend the fort with an established tactic without relying on a clever scheme.

The established tactic is made based on the experience and knowledge accumulated for many years.

It's an established tactic because it's rarely broken, and if an unskillful clever scheme is used to break it, it will receive a severe retaliation.

It's possible to break the established tactic with a clever scheme.

However, one way or another, Agna was an old Commander.

Because he was also good in moving according to the established plan, he was not good at using a clever scheme to fight.

But still, Agna was a superior Commander, and have even succeeded in surviving the overwhelmingly disadvantageous situation somehow.

The person who was called as the great Commander who has the foresight derived from the longtime experiences and the precise instructions.

But still, the war situation worsens moment by moment.

The instruction of withdrawal was given from the headquarters at such time.

Agna was going to carry out this instruction immediately.

Even if they continue to fight, the damage will only increase in vain.

However, the withdrawal was not able to be done.

By the existence of a huge monster that appeared suddenly.

[Q-Queen Taratect!?!]

Agna opens his eyes wide.

A Myth rank monster that even Agna who has lived for many years sees it for the first time in life.

The top of the spider-type monster that's said that only five exist in this world.

Queen Taratect appeared in the battlefield without any harbinger.

[Impossible!? How did it come here!?!]

There should only be five Queen Taratects that exist in the world.

Even if the individual that inhabit the nearest, it should be far away from the Kusorion Fort.

It was unnatural to appear suddenly like this no matter how he thinks.

Agna calms his head down which almost got confused by forced.

In the first place, there's no way a Queen Taratect that has a large build can escape from the soldiers eyes and appear suddenly.

In that case, then there's only one method.

"Transfer" by "Space Magic".

As far as Agna knows, there's only a person who can control Queen Taratect and transfer that large build by "Space Magic".

The crooked smile of the person who controls the Demons appears in Agna's mind now.

[I see. I have served my purpose, huh? Maou-sama...]

And, the trampling regardless of the Demons and the Humans by the Myth class living calamity of the danger degree Over S begins.

The Kusorion Fort vanished without leaving any trace on this day.

## S17: Voice informing the collapse

After I was attacked by Yuugo, my surroundings were peaceful.

However, my thoughts changed by that matter to some extent.

I must not think that this world is the same as Japan.

This is a dangerous world where I don't even know when my life is threatened.

But, I didn't want to change the part of the root.

Although it might be a naive thinking after coming this far, I didn't want to completely throw away the morals that has been cultivated in Japan.

Therefore, I didn't want to murder as much as possible from now on either.

Even if I say so, I must be able to protect my body by myself.

I have let my surroundings to be worried about me by the matter that I was attacked by Yuugo.

Even though I have reach an appropriate age, Katia and Yuri not to mention Sue who still clings to me worried about my body.

Especially Katia seemed to be upset about me being attacked more than I thought.

[When I heard that Shun was attacked, I got panic]

I heard it from the person's mouth.

I'm sure that I will react the same if something happens to Katia.

When I said that, she begun to mutter something while looking downwards.

[Seriously? Am I serious? No, it's wrong, right?]

What on earth is it?

On the contrary, I was worried by her state.

But, it's a fact that I have caused her to worry.

If Sensei didn't rush, I might have been killed by Yuugo.

When I think about that, I became scared.

I'm scared to die.

And, I made up my mind to become stronger.

Although I have been strengthening up until now assertively, I will put more efforts seriously.

Using the skill points that I didn't use, acquire good-looking skills and develop the skills emphatically.

Defeating monster was also part of the class.

I who have trained and didn't have any combat experiences at all defeated it easily.

But, there's experience points.

And, if I gain experience points, level will rise.

I'm no longer level 1 like the time I was attacked by Yuugo.

As my body grows up, my magic-type status became balance-type.

By having a strong body, my physical status has caught up with my magic status.

With this, both sword and magic might have become the level that can be called as first-class.

But still, I repeated training.

I became strong.

There's the actual feeling.

But, I know a person who's stronger than me.

I don't think that I can reach that place.

But, I want to approach it even a little.

I became strong, and my desire might have appeared.

At first, I intended to become stronger to protect myself.

But, recently, I came to want to become able to protect the people close to me.

Well, there's no weak people who are close to me to have me protect including Sue.

But still, I wanted to become stronger to be helpful when something happens.

Besides, it's not only people close to me who I want to protect.

Beginning with Palton, the students who admired me gradually become friendly with me without self-interest.

Although it's not to the extent that it can be called as a friend, I want to protect them if I can.

Recently, I think that whether this is the sense of the royalty or not.

Did Julius nii-sama who's the Hero always fight while holding such a sense?

When thinking so, I felt that I have able to approach that person only a little.

I haven't meet Nii-sama since I entered the academy.

I didn't know what Nii-sama is doing now either.

Although I often heard that there's an increase in activity of the Demons, the information about the outside world is hard to be obtained in this closed academy.

Perhaps, he's fighting against the Demons.

Well, although there's no need to worry when it's Nii-sama, I was worried about the movement of the Demons.

I wonder is it according to the Demons' movement because Sensei doesn't show her appearance recently.

Even though she attended the class sometimes before, she hardly attended the classes for this one year.

Because I meet her in the academy, it's true that she made here as the base, but I still don't know what she's doing when she doesn't show her appearance.

Speaking of not showing up, there's another one.

Yuugo has never showed up after that attack.

I don't even know that whether he's in the academy or not.

Although I heard that he was in the academy after the attack, there's no such talk in this several years at all.

I think that he might not be in this academy anymore.

It's a lie if I say that I'm not worried about Yuugo after that incident.

I still can't forgive what he did.

But, at the same time, I sympathize him a little.

He who indulged in power lost all the power.

I'm sure that losing power is similar to losing everything for him who thinks that power is everything.

Although I know that it's a naive thinking, I still can't stop to sympathize him a little.

When neither Sensei nor Yuugo is here, every day passed peacefully.

I attend the classes, chat with Sue, and if there's time, I train.

And, every day passed.

It was really peaceful that even I will doubt that the Demons made a threatening move.

{Conditions met. Title [Hero] was acquired}

{By the effects of the title [Hero], skill [Hero LV1][Holy Light Magic LV1] was acquired}

The voice that break the peace.

[Eh?]

Because I was also in the class, my puzzled voice sounded more than I expected in the classroom.

[Shurein-san, what's wrong? Is there a part that you don't understand?]

The teacher in charge of this class asks me.

The teacher's voice passes by the confused me.

[Shurein-san? Shurein-san!? What's wrong!?!]

Perhaps, my expression at this time have become worse.

After all, isn't it strange?



Only a man can hold the Hero title.

And, there's only one Hero that I know.

A title can't be released after obtaining it.

In other words, that means that the Hero title can't be released.

While the person is still alive.

In other words, it's such a thing.

Such a thing happens.

I can't believe it.

I don't want to believe it.

But, the title is certainly listed in my status.

On this day, a Hero dies, and a Hero was born.

# Human-Demon Great War Secret

[Was the invasion of the Demons not stopped?]

[It's inevitable. Recently, the present Demon King has been acting like a Demon King in the way that's not likeable for us]

[And, how much is the damage of both armies?]

[It's enormous. As for the Humans, the lost of the Hero is the biggest. In this unreasonable invasion, the Demons have lost quite an amount overall]

[Is this also the motive of the Administrator?]

[Ah. I never thought that a Queen Taratect in thrown into the battlefield. It should be one of the Demon King's trump card]

[Is it thrown into the battlefield to kill General Agna?]

[I don't know whether the relation between us and Agna was perceived or it simply just want to crush the Kusorion Fort together with the Humans and the Demons]

[At any rate, we have lost one of the Cooperators]

[Yeah. However, the thrown Queen Taractect got wounded considerably. That might be useless for a while]

[If we want to defeat the Demon King, now is the best time?]

[No. Even if that can't be used, the Demon King is strong. It's better to judge that it's just one force that decrease and the action is limited]

[Is it to that extent?]

[The Demon King's vanguard called Shiro has a considerable strength. I never thought that she can win against that Hero]

[Was the Hero of this generation weak?]

[He was not weak, but it's hard to say that he's strong. I would say that he's average as the Hero]

[I see. Shun-kun will surely be sad]

[We are moving to end that sadness. Don't forget it.]

[I understand. By the way, who's the new Hero?]

[I still don't know. However, it must be born somewhere. We must find it before the Demon King and the other troublesome force]

[It would be good if my skill can be applied on the title]

[It's inevitable. Skills are not versatile]

[Actually, I don't want to rely on skills. Whenever I use this power, an unpleasant feeling like being soiled wells up]

[Skills are simply free power. Whatever the Administrator's motive is, there's no need to loathe free power]

[Although I understand that, this is the problem of feelings]

[I will warn you just in case, even if you loathe it, don't do such a reckless thing again like what you did recently, okay?]

[Yes. I won't do it anymore]

[I hope you really won't do it. When it comes to the students, you always act recklessly]

[I'm a teacher after all]

[Fu. Well, fine. Oka, you continue act in cooperation with Leston]

[I understand~]

[Stop that weird tone of yours when you're in front of me]

[Is there a need to throw 'that' in?]

[What's 'that'? I wonder what is it. If it's 'that' only, I don't know]

[It's the Queen Taratect]

[Ah, that big Kumo-san. What an amazing coincidence to suddenly transfer to the battlefield]

[Don't play dumb]

[Kuro-chan, scary. Shiro-chan, save me!]

[...]

[Shiro-chan, Onee-san wants you to at least give a reaction back]

[Don't change the subject]

[Isn't it fine? Such a thing is not a big deal, right?]

[That's not a big deal?]

[That's right. What? Kuro-chan, don't tell me that you're angry because of such a small thing]

[Do you know how many victims have appeared with just that?]

[I don't know]

[You, do you think that this is a problem that can end by not knowing?]

[Kuro-chan, is that the line you should say to me?]

[What do you mean?]

[The 'problem that can end by not knowing', is this a line that can be said by such a tiny person?]

[What are you saying?]

[You should know it well, right? The truth that the world forgot. The people who forget it and live comfortably.]

[That's...]

[Kuro-chan, no, Administrator Gyuriedistodiez. Because you who's an Administrator is like that, I have to do such a troublesome thing like becoming the Demon King. So you have no right to say all kind of things to my actions] (TL note: That name)

[But]

[But what? It's too late already. Humans, Demons and also the Elves that move in secret, all of them are guilty. I just have them to pay back the unpaid accumulated tab. If you say such a thing about this much, how about the future?]

[This is not enough?]

[Not enough. It's completely not enough. I must expand the war even more for that reason. It's necessary to make the world despair more. If I don't do it, it won't balance]

[What will become to the world if you despair it further?]

[It won't become anything, but if I must say, then my diversion?]

[You...]

[What? Kuro-chan is going to oppose? I don't mind, you know?]

[Do you understand? Even if it's you, you can't win against me]

[There's no way that I don't understand. I said it on top of that. You can do

as you please if you want to oppose me]

[What are you planning?]

[Must I put it in words? Hey, don't you think that the bottomless kindness and the bottomless stupidity are only a paper-thin difference?]

[I don't think so]

[Oh, really. But shouldn't you remember this? Those who are saved by kindness don't worth much]

[I was saved by that kindness. And, that will mean that you will deny us]

[That's right. Therefore, you and I are hostile in this way]

[I take that you don't intend to draw back, is it?]

[Nope]

[I understand. I will associate with you for a while]

[As expected from Kuro-chan! You understand well!]

[However, when it becomes impossible to agree with you, I won't go easy]

[I know. If possible, I hope that time won't come]

# Chapter 111: Delicious cuisine

Fufufu. You guys were formidable enemies. Ah, I admit it. You managed to hurt me this far. Certainly, a mortal combat. It was a battle suitable to be called that. However, your hard fights were also vain against me. Fuhahaha! Finally, I won! Today, on this day, you guys have carved the absolute defeat in your body in front of me!

Body-in-charge's tension is strange.

What's wrong with this guy?

Is this guy getting excited?

Information-in-charge, when did this guy break so much?

Sh!

A good child must not see it!

I see. Body-in-charge has finally entered the area that must not be entered

Yes, that guy went there.

Therefore, we who were left must live strongly.

Body-in-charge. I won't forget about you if it's around 3 minutes!

Cup noodles!

Cup noodles.... I'm hungry...

Didn't you forget about Body-in-charge in an instant?

It's possible that there's no such thing

Hey, aren't you cruel since a little while ago?

Body-in-charge!?

Ridiculous, you returned to sanity!?

No, shouldn't there be "Impossible!"? In that case, I will be like a fool even if I return to sanity

Eh?

Was it different?

Hey, let's talk

We make noise for a while.

Well, it can't be helped that Body-in-charge's tension rose.

At any rate, the scale peeling of the Fire Drake was finally completed.

Just as Body-in-charge said, it was a fierce battle.

The scale peeling of the Fire Drake and the three eels.

It was extremely hard.

Let's say it frankly.

The time spent on the scale peeling was longer than the combat time.

Well, I don't know the accurate time because I don't have a watch, so the time might be longer when I concentrate in a combat.

Besides, even if I said that it was hard, the one who did it was Body-in-charge.

Meanwhile, Magic-in-charge and me the Information-in-charge worked diligently to raise skill proficiency while chattering.

Although Body-in-charge got tired and asked to take over regularly, of course the answer is no.



But I refuse. (TL note: Jojo reference)

Well, because Body-in-charge is no different than me and there's only one body, it doesn't change the fact that I will get tired after all, but this is the problem of the feelings.

It's the feeling that the child's delusion was realized because I can force my homework to my other self.

Fu. However, I have accomplished it!

Congratulations!

Congratulations!

Thank you! Thank you!

Then, let's eat it at once.

Ou, I have been waiting for it!

Catfish, eel and this Fire Drake

Surely, the taste must also evolve!

When I eat this, I will say "This is delicious!"

That's bad. That's the unappetizing flag

Thus, time to taste it!

Un.

Umu?

Hmm.

Strange

Somehow, it's hard to say that it's unappetizing, but it's also hard to say

that it's delicious, an exquisite prescription...

It's that, like the whitefish that has no taste.

Ah, I understand

Certainly, this seems to have the potential to transform if there's a soy sauce

Is there a soy sauce in this world?

No, I guess

It's impossible for a Japanese to live without soy sauce

I think that subculture and soy sauce are the pride of Japan.

Although I don't have the interest in meals when I was a human being, I realized it after I became a spider

Yeah. The cuisines in Japan are really delicious

Don't give up!

Information-in-charge?

This world might not have the soy sauce!

However, there might be a seasoning equal to it!

Even if it's not a seasoning, as long as there's a delicious cuisine...

That's right. We have only ate raw monsters so far

In the first place, can a monster be called as a food?

Ha!?

To figure that out, are you a genius!?

Oh, yes

I was a genius.

Seriously? I was a genius. If I'm a genius, then I will be forgiven even if I do anything!

That's right!

Today, on this day at this time, I declare one decision!

I will escape from this Elro Great Labyrinth in order to eat proper cuisine!

Oh!

I have enough of eating monsters that are not delicious!

I have enough of bad-smelling meat!

I'm also sick of poison!

A healthy life begins with a healthy meal!

More delicious things!

Sometimes, sweet things!

I want to eat something sweet.

Ah, I want to eat chocolate

Although there might be no chocolate, fruit will do...

Aaah, although I have never thought about it up until now, I can't already.

My body wants sugar!

When Body-in-charge says it, I will be troubled because it sounds real

Yosh.

Let's aim at Arachne earnestly.

Ah. Well, it becomes so

When you think of taking communication with human being

After all, do you want to eat only monsters until death?

I don't want that!

I want to eat delicious things!

Right?

The cuisine made by the human being should be more delicious than a raw monster!

I will stop being a spider!

Arachne is also a spider

But, even if we became an Arachne, can we communicate with human being?

We'll use our spirit there.

Recall my low communication ability

Hey, I can't remember my last conversation with human being when I was a human being...

In the first place, when was the last conversation?

Long ago to the extent that I can't remember

Am I all right?

W-With spirit.

I mean, can the people here understand Japanese?

Ah.

Ah

The future seems to be full of troubles

# Chapter 112: Monsters that change into metal

It's difficult to communicate with human being.

I'm even bad at the exchange in the internet.

Isn't my communication ability is the lowest class?

Ku, I never thought that there's such a high wall that stands in my way in order to eat delicious cuisine!

Well, it's still not the time to panic.

Even if I say that I will aim at Arachne, it's still a long way off.

In the first place, it's not worth considering unless I escape from the middle layer.

After eating the Fire Drake, I ate the three eels.

Even though it had evolved, the eel was more delicious.

Isn't this a degeneration?

As expected, "Satiation" stock maxed once because the amount was large.

I surely thought that the highest was 1000, but it was possible to save up to 1100.

It looks like the capacity increased after evolving.

Because my SP pool is too much now, I activate "Fighting Spirit" and "Drake Power" at the same time to consume energy.

Although "Drake Power" consumes MP too, it's just right because my MP will keep accumulating if I don't consume it.

At the same time, Magic-in-charge raise the skill proficiency of "Space Magic".

The green line goes here and there.

But, the level hasn't rise yet.

It's the magic that I used 500 points, so it's growth is slightly slow.

When I compare it with my other magics, the necessary skill proficiency for the next level is considerably a lot.

Well, because it's gradually accumulated, I think that it will level up soon.

Speaking of skill points, I'm hesitating to pick which skill to acquire.

In case of the skill that can be acquired with 100 points, I will go for the Evil Eye that I haven't acquire yet, but there are some good skills if I save more.

Like the remaining seven deadly sins.

I think that this is the same broken skill as "Pride" and I want to acquire it, but even the lowest one [Sloth] needs 1000 points.

As expected, it's hard to save up to there.

Besides, the "Gluttony" that I thought was the "Overeating" evolution is not there somehow.

Even though the other seven deadly sins are there. How mysterious.

And, there's also the seven virtues.

I don't know much about that part, but it's pairs up with the seven deadly sins, right?

There are some that looks like it.

But, this also don't have seven.

Is there a rule for these skills that are not in the list?

And, I'm interested with the [Hero] skill.

Although it doesn't have the mysterious language in the explanation like the seven deadly sins, it's considerably high efficient.

Well, even if I say that I'm interested, I can't acquire it because it demands a ridiculous figure of 15000 points.

And, there's also the [Demon King] skill.

Although this is similar to the "Hero", this one is cheaper than "Hero" with 5000 points.

If I want to acquire, I would acquire this one, but it seems that I will get the Demon King title at the moment I acquire it.

If I have the skill points, it's a quite high efficient skill, and it's delicious as a material, so I want to acquire it.

Well, I wonder should I go safely here and acquire the high rank Evil Eyes.

There are some high rank guys of the Evil Eyes that can't be acquired at 100 points.

Although it doesn't match with the broken skills, it's possible to get it easily, so I think that I should acquire that.

Therefore, I need to defeat monsters and gain experience points to get skill points.

But, there's no monster at all since a while ago.

Although the party led by the Fire Drake were annihilated, there's no monster at all even if I have advance considerably from there.

No, the monsters are there.

They just shut themselves in the magma, and don't come out.



I can understand that they are running away with all their might and trying to hide.

Then, the reason why they are running away and hiding is that they are running away from me.

Well, the cause should be the "Fear Bringer" title.

Ah, and also "Intimidation".

The monsters are scared of me by these two effects.

The way they run reminds me of the Metal guy who appears in a certain national RPG.

(TL Note: Metal Slime from Dragon Quest)

They run away at top speed at the moment when they noticed me.

As for those guys who hide, I hate it that they acquired the "Stealth" skill just by that.

I want to say that "How desperate are you".

When they run away like this, I can't even hunt properly.

Moreover, unlike the Metal guy, I won't get a lot of experience points even if I defeat them.

My current level is 15.

Finally, I have also exceeded level 10.

Zoa Ere is a high rank species, so I already know that my next evolution exceeds level 10 in the next evolution condition.

I think that after I exceeded level 10, I really did become a high rank species.

When I see my magic status only, I feel that I can even do well in the lower layer.

My status has actually reach the a part of the Earth Dragon Kaguna's status.

Huh?

When did I became that strong?

Eh, I just noticed it.

Come to think of it, although I only manage to appraise the HP, etc, if I'm not mistaken, isn't it around 3000?

When it's my magic status only, won't it be an equal match?

Seriously!?

Can I fight against the Earth Dragon!?

No no.

Calm down.

The opponent is that Earth Dragon.

It's surely my misunderstanding.

Un un.

It's only my magic status that caught up with it.

Ah, but I became strong to that extent.

No wonder the monsters runs from me.

If there's a strong person scattering fear by "Intimidation", of course anyone will run away.

Even I will run away.

Ah, this was my story.

However, I'm troubled.

I can't raise my level like this.

What should I do?

# Chapter 113: Spider vs Fire Dragon

## (1)

Un.

I finally get out from the lake of magma area, and I have reached the area that has the land.

Although it was good, I haven't hunted a monster at all since then.

Thanks to that, my SP that has so much started to decrease gradually.

As expected, it won't decrease to the extent that I will starve to death, I'm not using the SP-related skills to save it now.

Ah, what should I do?

Shutting themselves in the magma is really nai wa.

If it's like that, I can't do anything.

What a coward to run away and hide in it's advantageous field.

Can't you fight fair and square? You shameless person.

However, this is really troubling.

Most of the monsters in the middle layer can run and hide in the magma.

If they are on the land, I can kill them before they run with my speed, but if they are in the magma from the beginning, I can't do anything.

If I only eke out a living, then killing the monsters on the land is enough, but in that case, the experience points is not delicious.

I want to accumulate skill points.

Because I can evolve at level 20, I want to acquire one Evil Eye till then.

Even though I will aim at "Sloth" after evolving and receiving the bonus, my plan is out of order now.

What should I do?

If I go to the upper layer, I can chase them even if they run because there's no magma.

Ah, is there a monster that won't run away from me somewhere?

Although I thought of such thing, isn't this bad?

[Fire Dragon Rendo LV20

Status

HP:3701/3701(Green)+1200(Details)

MP:3122/3122(Blue)+1200(Details)

SP:3698/3698(Yellow)(Details)

3665/3665(Red)+912(Details)

Average Offensive Ability 3281(Details)

Average Defensive Ability 3009(Details)

Average Magic Ability 2645(Details)

Average Resistance Ability 2601(Details)

Average Speed Ability 3175(Details)

Skill

[Fire Dragon LV1] [Reverse Scale LV8] [High-speed HP Recovery LV3] [MP Recovery Speed LV6] [MP Consumption Down LV6] [Magic Perception LV5] [Magic Manipulation LV4] [Offensive Magic Power LV4] [High-speed SP Recovery LV1] [Great SP Consumption Down LV1] [Flame Attack

LV9] [Enhanced Flame LV7] [Enhanced Destruction LV6] [Enhanced Slashing LV2] [Enhanced Piercing LV2] [Great Enhanced Blunt LV2] [Cooperation LV10] [Direction LV2] [3D-Maneuver LV4] [Accuracy LV10] [Evasion LV10] [Great Probability Correction LV5] [Presence Perception LV10] [Danger Perception LV10] [Heat Perception LV3] [Flight LV7] [High-speed Swim LV10] [Satiation LV2] [Fire Magic LV4] [Slash Resistance LV1] [Pierce Resistance LV1] [Great Blunt Resistance LV1] [Heat Nullity] [Abnormal Condition Resistance LV1] [Constitution LV5] [Magic Well LV4] [Body Flicker LV5] [Durability LV5] [Herculean Strength LV5] [Solid LV5] [Mage LV4] [Amulet LV3] [Shrink Space LV5]

Skill points 30050

Title

[Monster Killer] [Monster Slaughterer] [Leading One] [Dragon] [Conqueror]]

The start was abrupt.

Did both of us entered the range of Danger Perception? While wondering that, both of us take stance almost at the same time.

That is a Fire Dragon.

The form of the Fire Drake that has wings grown on it, a Dragon-like Dragon.

Seeing from its status, I think that it's almost equal to the Earth Dragon Kaguna.

Just when I thought that I might be able to fight against Earth Dragon Kaguna.

There's still a distance to each other.

But, apparently, the other side is motivated to do it.

What should we do?

One vote in escaping

Same here

Yeah.

Thus, full speed sprint, start!

I escape with a dash.

Like I can fight against a Dragon!

And, the Fire Dragon ran after my back!

You got to be kidding!?

This is bad. That guy has the higher speed!

We will be caught up!

Magic-in-charge, use that magic to escape!

Roger!

Magic-in-charge activates a certain magic.

The magic of "Shadow Magic LV7", Shadow Sink.

This magic is the magic that sinks something into the shadow.

Although the MP consumption changes according to the size of the thing, it's impossible to sink something bigger than the shadow.

Though it's possible to sink big things into the shadow using it together with the "Shadow Magic LV2" Large Shadow.

If you ask what happens after sinking into the shadow, it looks like it connects to a special space called the shadow space.

And, there's no air in that space and it's hard to move, so it's a dangerous

space that nothing can be done but to die once entered.

It seems that I can win if I sink the enemy here.

But, because it's impossible to close the entrance, it's comparatively easy to get out.

Besides, if the sinking one intends to resist, it can get out easily.

It's been proven because I tried making a pitfall against a monster before.

Although it seems useless, I thought of using this as a emergency escape magic by combining it with the "Shadow Magic LV3" Shadow Surface that can generate shadow in the light.

Although I haven't tried it once, it's better than getting caught up.

Thus, \*plop\* into the shadow just before the Fire Dragon catch up.

I turn off "Intimidation" at the same time, and erase my presence.

Although I can't breathe because there's no air, if I search for the appearance by Detection, I can see that the Fire Dragon is confused of its prey's disappearance and it looks around the surroundings.

If you leave without noticing me, then the strategy success.

But, can I hold my breath till then?

Ah, this is bad.

Suddenly, it realizes it.

After looking around for a while, the Fire Dragon has begun to stare at its feet.

The feet where I lurked.

That's right.



I forgot that there's a troublesome one in the Fire Dragon's skills.

Presence Perception LV10.

It's not a rat in a trap, but it was a spider in the shadow.

# Chapter 114: Spider vs Fire Dragon

## (2)

Now that it has gone this far, I have no choice but to prepare for the worst.

I maximize the consciousness tuning level of "Parallel Will".

In addition, I have Magic-in-charge activate magic.

The shadow where I hide myself changes its form and approaches the Fire Dragon's body like a spear.

A technique that's called Shadow Spear that combines the "Shadow Magic LV4" Shadow Change, "Shadow Magic LV5" Solid Shadow and "Shadow Magic LV6" Shadow Manipulation.

The shape of the shadow is changed into a spear shape using Shadow Change, solidify it using Solid Shadow, and move it using Shadow Manipulation.

Surprisingly, if the "Shadow Magic" is not use together with the level 6 magic, it can be said that it's impossible to attack properly. It was a difficult magic.

The consumption is also bad and it's inefficient.

It's a disappointing magic that there's no much use.

But, I was saved thanks to that magic now.

The Fire Dragon dodges the approaching Shadow Spear easily.

I escape from the shadow in the interval.

I take a distance from the Fire Dragon.

The Fire Dragon and I who face each other.

To be honest, I don't think that I can win.

The ability value of the other side is absolutely higher.

In addition, the affinity of the attribute is not good either.

Above all, the Fire Dragon's "Abnormal Condition Resistance" skill is hard.

This skill is as shown in its name, it has the effect of raising the resistance of abnormal condition attribute attacks.

I should think that it has a considerably high defensive ability if the originally high resistance value is added with the "Abnormal Condition Resistance" skill.

And, I'm specialized in abnormal conditions.

It can be said that the affinity was bad in that sense.

Moreover, its skills don't have a breach either.

Although I have continued fighting monsters with higher status, I think that my skills are better.

I have higher number of skills, but the Fire Dragon's skills are the same as me, or maybe even higher ability than mine.

Some of the skills are the same as me, some are higher level, and even skills that have evolved.

It's superior than me either in the status or in the skills.

In addition, the affinity is bad.

There was no element that I can win.

But, I must do it.

If I don't win, I will die.

I resolve myself.

There's still a prospect of victory.

But, the possibility of defeat is higher after all.

I might die.

I'm scared to die.

But, there's no life that can't die.

Then, as I said before, I will live like a burning fire and die brilliantly.

Although I don't intend to die, even if I die, I don't want to die unsightly.

Fire Dragon, will you kill me?

Then, come with a suitable resolution.

I'm not that easy to be killed unhurt, you know?

I turn on the "Intimidation" at the same time as I resolve myself again.

Opening all Evil Eyes.

Simultaneous activation of "Magic Combat Act", "Fighting Spirit" and "Drake Power".

Magic Construction Start.

The Fire Dragon cloak its body in flame while I wonder did it took that action after seeing my resolution.

The [Fire Dragon] skill seems to be the evolution of the [Fire Drake] skill.

Naturally, it can use the effect of the [Fire Drake] skill too.

One of those is the Flame Cloak that's acquired at "Fire Drake LV8".

It's the higher rank technique of the "Fire Drake LV2" Heat Clad, and it's literally cloaking the body in the intense flame.

Furthermore, it's also a technique that improves the movement ability due to the heat.

Apparently, it seems that the Fire Dragon has recognize me as a formidable enemy.

There are neither carelessness nor self-conceit in each other.

A serious fight starts.

The Fire Dragon spits out a fireball.

An attack that can't be thought as a serious attack, a wait-and-see attack.

But still, if I think about my weak "Fire Resistance", it's a power that can turn me into cinders if I receive it directly.

Because even this toying attack is equal to the previous Fire Drake's full power fireball.

I evade it with all my power.

Because of the combo of "Accuracy" and "Great Probability Correction", I can't avoid it lightly.

It's the level that I need to borrow the power of "Evasion" and stacking three strengthening skills to avoid that toying attack.

Making full use of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight".

The Fire Dragon shortens the distance at the same time as it spit out a fireball.

Using the fireball as a distraction and the real attack comes.

It bends its long body like the snake, and swing its huge tail.

The single blow that has the fatal effect called flame added to it and the already powerful physical attack.

I also barely dodge this.

The cloaked flame grazes my body.

My HP decreases slightly with that alone.

If I didn't perceive the approaching Fire Dragon with "Thought Acceleration" and see the action with "Foresight", it would be bad.

At present, it seems that my "Evasion" combo is slightly better than the Fire Dragon's "Accuracy" and "Great Probability Correction" combo.

But, the situation is not good.

No matter how much time passes, the Fire Dragon doesn't paralyze.

As for the curse, HP,etc, are reduced slightly, but there's no effect in the status.

It seems that both resistances are high.

Although the effect of Evil Eye will be effective if time passes, the Fire Dragon won't wait in silence for that long.

I barely evade the claw attack from the rushing Fire Dragon.

The Fire Dragon becomes cautious of me who even evaded that, and it takes distance for a moment.

The Fire Dragon roared.

Impatience arises in my heart.

The Fire Dragon's skill is roughly the higher rank of the Fire Drake's skill.

Naturally, it can use the skill that the Fire Drake had.

In other words, the skill that embodies the violence of the number that the Fire Drake used to corner me.

"Direction".

It's the higher rank skill of the Fire Drake's "Command".

It's a skill that make the user to be accompanied by subordinates using stronger control power.

My Detection catches the appearances of the monsters that begin to gather one after another.

There was no self-conceit in me.

I recognized the Fire Dragon as a higher rank formidable enemy, and I have even resolved to die.

But, there was no self-conceit in the Fire Dragon either.

It uses all its power in order to defeat the lower rank me.

And, there's no unfairness.

The probability of my survival became even lower.

# Chapter 115: Spider vs Fire Dragon

## (3)

I must bring it to an end before the monsters that have gathered participate the battle.

Because in this situation where I need to use all my power to avoid the Fire Dragon's attack, I don't have the time to be concerned about the other miscellaneous matters.

The Poison Bullet that's fired at the same time as I avoid the Fire Dragon's attack vanished before reaching the Fire Dragon.

The magic construction is interfered by the effect of the "Reverse Scale" skill and the power is weakened by the flame of Flame Cloak.

The weakened Poison Bullet burned out completely before reaching the flame armor.

Even though the Fire Dragon itself didn't took any action to intercept it, the Poison Bullet was neutralized with that alone.

The defensive ability that it's impossible to inflict damage by a half-hearted attack even with an instant death class offensive ability.

In addition, it has the speed higher than me.

If it feels like it, it should be able to avoid the Poison Bullet with its speed and the power of the "Evasion" and the "Great Probability Correction".

I'm really sick of it.

The opponent's HP gradually decreases thanks to the "Evil Eye of Curse".

But, the one that's decreasing was the effect of the "Satiation" skill.

Unlike me, the Fire Dragon's HP raised to 1200 that's the limit of the skill



level.

MP is also similar.

Although only the SP was not stocked to the limit, there was still a large amount.

To be frank, it's impossible to reduce this amount completely with the Evil Eye.

I will run out of energy before that.

I can't expect much from the decrease of the status too.

Although it's a little, it's decreasing.

But, the decreasing speed is considerably slow compared with the other monsters.

This need to take a considerable amount of time to be able to realize the effect.

As expected, I will die before that.

The "Evil Eye of Paralysis" that has the possibility to reverse the situation.

I shouldn't expect much from this either.

The Fire Dragon's "Abnormal Condition Resistance" rose to 2.

If it's because of the skill proficiency is close to the limit, then it's fine, but in case that it's not, that means that my opponent's resistance rises quickly because of the accumulation of my paralysis power.

As expected, it doesn't completely protects it, but it seems to be too convenient to wish for the Fire Dragon to be paralyzed.

That is also not good, and this is also not good.

When it becomes like this, the means left for me is limited.

The most effective method among that is to drive in poison at the level that surpasses the opponent's resistance.

My Deadly Spider Poison is the most lethal weapon that I have.

Even if the Fire Dragon has the "Abnormal Condition Resistance" skill, I don't think that it can come out unhurt after receiving my Deadly Spider Poison.

But, once is probably not enough to kill this guy.

Even if I hit a lucky hit, it's useless.

I must hit a more certain and strong attack.

But, the Flame Cloak is a hindrance.

Intense flame that my HP will decrease just by grazing it.

I can't attack unless I penetrate this.

If I can't do that, I will get burned even if I shift to attack.

While thoughts are repeated, Body-in-charge avoids the Fire Dragon's attack desperately.

Attack is completely abandoned, and concentrates in evasion.

Even if Magic-in-charge shoots an interception magic, it's blown off easily in front of the combo of "Reverse Scale" and Flame Cloak.

The Poison Mist that killed a massive amount of monsters previously is meaningless against Flame Cloak.

The Fire Dragon soars up into the air.

I who saw that quickly adjust the poison using "Poison Synthesis".

Immediately after that, flame surged from the Fire Dragon's mouth.

A very large breath attacks the ground.

It's the Hell Flame Breath that's acquired at "Fire Drake LV10".

The wide-range annihilation breath of death blows off the surrounding ground, melts it, and it changes into the new sea of magma.

I jumped on the spur of the moment, and activate Weak Poison by "Poison Synthesis".

I generated the maximum amount that can be synthesized, and evacuate in the huge drop of water.

Because I set the damage relation to the lowest, there's not much decrease in my HP.

I evacuated into the Weak Poison's drop of water almost at the same time as the Fire Dragon's breath covered the ground completely.

The Weak Poison evaporates only by the aftermath.

My HP decreases even though I didn't receive a direct hit.

I extend a thread to the ceiling before the Weak Poison evaporates completely and evacuate in a hurry.

I escape along the ceiling without looking aside.

Although the Fire Dragon pursues me naturally, I succeeded in escaping from the magma that was newly formed.

A fireball approaches me.

I kick the ceiling and let my body move in the air.

A fireball explodes at the position where I was until a while ago.

My body that was thrown into the air is pulled by the gravity and falls.

And the Fire Dragon approaches with its fang in the air as if it's waited for

it.

I pulled the thread that I fired to the ceiling in secret that's hard to be seen by the Fire Dragon.

At the same time, I synthesize Deadly Spider Poison with the paralysis attribute.

The Fire Dragon's body passes right under me.

The Fire Dragon does a tailspin in the air.

I witnessed with my enhanced vision that the Fire Dragon twists its body to evade from swallowing the poison at the moment it closes its mouth.

The strategy of using poison as a substitute that buried all of the monsters in the middle layer so far was defeated.

But, I use that interval and I succeed in going down to the ground again.

However, it was a failure.

The monsters called by the Fire Dragon have gathered on the ground.

I who was unable to move being surrounded by monsters.

And, the Fire Dragon releases the Hell Flame Breath again.

My body was swallowed in the flame without any resistance.

And, that body was burned thoroughly by the flame without any resistance, and not even cinders remained.

# S18: New Hero

It was immediately reported to Father through the teacher that I obtained the Hero title.

Immediately after that, I'm called by Father and I left the academy, then return to the royal castle.

The royal castle that I returned after a long time.

But, my mind was not stable until I will be indulge in deep emotion.

I manage to calm my shaken heart, and meet Father again.

The place was not the throne room, and it was Father's personal room.

Although it's wide, it's a room with documents, etc, scattered around.

Several man gathered there.

[Shurein. I'm sorry to call you purposely]

With my entrance, Father uttered a heavy voice.

Even I who didn't met Father a lot of times understood that Father's voice was more heavy than usual.

It's a much more heavy voice than the time I heard it at the appraisal ceremony.

[First, let me confirm whether you have really obtained the Hero title or not]

[Yes]

The appraisal stone used in the appraisal ceremony is grasped in Father's hand.

When I answered, an unpleasant feeling like being lick all over attacked

my body immediately.

This is the feeling that I felt when I met Sensei for the first time.

This must be the unpleasantness that's felt when being appraised.

[You really have it]

Father's heavy voice.

Immediately after that, Father covers his face with his hand and begins to sob.

[Julius...]

Older brother's name leaks out from Father's mouth.

Tears came out from my eyes after hearing that.

Breaking the self-control that I shouldn't do it here, my view is blurred by tears.

My shoulder is gripped.

The person is the third prince and the older brother above me, Leston-niisama.

My head is patted and I'm hugged gently.

I didn't have much opportunity to meet with Leston-niisama.

But, he's friendly and he was a congenial brother next to Julius-niisama.

I surpassed my limit.

I cling to Leston-niisama, and cried without reserve.

Only sobbing sounded in the room for a while.

[Father. I understand the feeling to grieve for Julius. However, it's

necessary to think about the future. Let's begin the discussion]

The one who break the gloomy silence was the first prince who's our oldest brother, Cyris-niisama.

To be honest, I'm not very good with this person.

I have never seen him laugh and he's always devoted to work with a sour look.

If I omit my older sister who's married into another country, he was the only one among the siblings that I have the intuition that I can't get along with him well.

[Cyris-aniki, Father and Shun are hurt. Isn't it fine to wait for a little more?]

[No, Leston. It's as Cyris says]

[But, Father]

[Stop it, Leston. Father has say so]

[Cyris-aniki...]

[It's fine. There are feelings of mourning as a family. However, we are the royalty before a man. Then, it's necessary fulfill the obligation as the royalty. Mourning comes after that]

Father wipes the tears with the sleeve.

Although Father's eyes swelled up red, a powerful light dwelled in there.

Is this the king's appearance?

That's amazing.

I can't do that.

[Shurein has inherited the Hero title, so that means Julius have died]

Father said the thing that nobody dared to say it clearly while biting his lips.

In that word, Julius-niisama's death was pointed out again.

[Although this was hidden from Shurein and the people, the information that the Demon army finally have started the invasion was sent. Perhaps, Julius have died in the fight]

The Demon army.

Although I have heard talks of the Demon army's movement frequently, finally.

Even that Julius-niisama can't win against the Demon army.

[The report on how the result of the battle is not here yet. I have sent an excellent magician who can use Space Magic to confirm it, but...]

Immediately after that, a knocking sounded in the room.

[Enter]

[Excuse me]

Although I don't remember the name of the person who entered, he's one of the person who served as the general in this country.

He advances slowly towards the center of the room, and get down on his knees.

[I would like to report. It's about the war of the Human army and the Demon army]

[It was just at the right timing. How is it?]

[Yes. Although the detailed information is uncertain because the site is still confused, it seems that we have barely repelled the Demon army while there's a serious damage]



[I see. Continue]

[In case of the information that's understood now, some of the forts seem to have fallen. Among those, the Kusorion Fort was destroyed]

[What!? That large fortress!?!]

[Y-Yes. This is still not a certain information. The site is confused, so this is a baseless rumor. The Demon army summoned a huge monster, blown by an unknown great magic and so forth. Rumors and guesses, it's a situation where we don't know which is the real information]

[Umu. However, the information of the Demon army withdrew is true, is it?]

[Yes. That's certain]

[I understand. Thank you for the report. Please continue to collect information]

[Yes! Then, excuse me]

The general leaves the room.

Father close his eyes and wrinkle up his eyebrows, thinks about something.

We brothers waited for Father's next words.

[It seems that Julius's death has yet to be confirmed]

[Yes. The site seems to be confused. What shall we do?]

[Conceal Julius's death and the fact that Shurein became the new Hero for a while]

There was no one in this place who's dissatisfied with Father's decision.

I don't understand the politics well, so I shouldn't interfere.

[It's still uncertain whether the Demon army completely withdrew or not. If the Hero's death is announce here, it will give uneasiness to the people. Although Julius's death will be known eventually once the talk from the site rises, don't reveal it to the others until then]

[Father, what would Shurein do in the future?]

[Shurein, I'm sorry but you have to leave the academy today. At the same time, make preparations so that we can announce the new Hero any time. Shurein]

[Yes]

[Although you might be confused because it happened suddenly, you are the Hero from now on. Succeed Julius's will, and you must bear the full brunt of the war as the hope of the Humans. You might not be resolved for this yet. So before Julius's death is known, I want you to decide the resolution]

Hope of the Humans?

E-Even if you ask me to decide such resolution suddenly.

[Your heart is probably not sorted yet. You may retire for today. Rest at ease]

Father's kind voice.

I will depend on that for now.

[I'm sorry. Excuse me]

I said it briefly and leave the room.

The worrying eyes of Father and Leston-niisama.

Cyris-niisama's cold eyes.

I close the door to obstruct the view.

Although I was driven by the impulse that wants to collapse on the spot, I bear it somehow and begin to walk.

After that, 30 days passed.

During that time, I did nothing but independent training in the castle.

Since I became the Hero, I must become stronger.

That's just an appearance because if I don't do anything, I will think about various things and I won't calm down.

If I move my body, my feelings were diverted a little.

According to the story I heard, it seems that Julius-niisama's death is concealed worldwide.

It might be Father's influence, but each country might have judge that it's dangerous to announce the Hero's death to the citizens at this unstable time,

It seemed that the site of the battlefield is well known already, but it seems to be a future matter for the rumor of the battlefield to enter this country because this country is far from the battlefield.

It seems that the Demons didn't attack afterwards.

It's said that there's a considerable amount of damage on the Demons in this war, so they are considered to not move for a while.

But, I can't be careless.

It's not somebody else's problem anymore.

It seems that there's no change in the state of the academy.

I often talk with Sue and Katia with "Distant Communication" and hear the state.

How's the state there?

There's no change. There was a little confusion when Shun left the school suddenly

I see. Please tell everyone in the academy that I'm fine

Yes. Of course.

Sue. How are you?

I'm fine

I see. How's there?

Today, Yuri was called back by the church

Did she?

Yes. Perhaps, I think that the information of Julius-niisama's death has reached the church

So, Yuri was called back because she was the next Saint candidate

Probably. What happened to the Saint that accompany Julius-niisama?

It seems that Nii-sama's comrades have died except Hyrinth-san

... I see

It seems that Hyrinth-san who survived will return soon. I think that I can probably hear the story from him. I will ask various questions at that time

Yes. If possible, please behave yourself, okay?

Un? Well, I'm told to not reveal that I'm the Hero until Father announce it. So I won't do anything

Then, it's good

You sure say a strange thing. By any chance, are you worried?

That's obvious

I see. Thank you

... My pleasure

Such exchanges was done several times.

Hyrinth-san is Julius-niisama's childhood friend and the comrade in arms equal to Nii-sama.

I have met him several times with Nii-sama.

When Hyrinth-san returns, I'm sure that I can ask various questions.

How did that Nii-sama died?

To be honest, I can't believe that ridiculously strong Julius-niisama can be defeated easily.

Either he was caught in an unfair trap, or Nii-sama fights against a large army that even he can't win.

I don't think that Nii-sama can lose in an one-to-one fight.

I'm sure that this will be known when Hyrinth-san returns.

I did nothing but independent training to brace my heart that almost sunk.

[Shun inherited the Hero title]

[This is the worst]

[Ah. In addition, the movement of the surroundings is somehow suspicious. I might not be able to deal with it]

[I understand. I will return immediately]

[I'm sorry even though you are busy]

[If it's for the students, Sensei can work hard]

[I respect that part of yours]

[Well, I shouldn't be such a hot blooded character though]

[How about the report to Potimas-danna?] (TL note: He calls Potimas as Potimas no danna)

[It's already done. The worst case, it's necessary to think that to have Shun-kun to be sheltered by the Elves]

[I see. That might be good]

[Won't you oppose it?]

[Julius-aniki is dead, so I don't want my younger brother to die. If that's the case, then even if we won't meet anymore, it's better for him to stay alive]

[Yeah. Let's do our best]

[Ah. I'm counting on you]

# Chapter 116: Spider vs Fire Dragon

## (4)

The battle ends, and the Fire Dragon looks down at the sea of magma that's made by itself.

There's the appearance of the subordinate monsters, and there's no appearance of the spider.

The subordinate monsters have "Heat Nullity", but the spider doesn't have it.

There was no reason that it can survive after receiving a direct hit of the Fire Dragon's strongest breath.

Did you thought about that, fool!

A huge drop of poison is generated above the Fire Dragon.

That poison is different from the Weak Poison that covered my body a while ago.

It's the powerful lethal poison, Deadly Spider Poison that has paralysis set to the maximum.

The Fire Dragon was convinced that the battle has ended, and the Deadly Poison hits the Fire Dragon that became defenseless directly.

The lump of huge Deadly Poison breaks through the Flame Cloak's defense and erodes the body.

And then, sickle attack with all my might!

The perfect single hit that aimed at the moment the flame disappeared due to the drop of Deadly Poison.

My whole power is put into the attack.

In other words, the double combo of "Deadly Poison Attack" and "Corrosion Attack"!

The hard scales are torn by corrosion, and the inside is undermined by Deadly Poison.

I think that my strongest physical attack is nasty.

The Fire Dragon raised the voice of pain and falls into the magma.

I follow the thread that I attached on myself quickly and return to the ceiling.

The Fire Dragon should have clearly seen the image of me being killed.

I'm sure that it's confused now.

The whole story of how I survived is easy.

In the first place, I didn't received that guy's breath.

Before that, I didn't even go down to the ground from the ceiling.

The "Heresy Magic LV6" Phantom Dream's effect made it possible.

The trump card no.1 that I have waited to activate it all the time.

Phantom Dream is the magic that shows hallucination.

I cast the magic at the chance when it panics because it's about to swallow the poison generated by "Poison Synthesis".

If the "Heresy Magic" is not fired at such a chance, it would be resisted by "Reverse Scale" and its resistance ability easily.

The Fire Dragon might have saw me going down to the ground, but I was actually clinging to the ceiling.

And, a surprise attack when it became careless because the battle ended.



Before my strongest physical attack, even the Fire Dragon received a large damage.

I also thought about escaping using hallucination for a moment.

But, I must not escape here.

The escaping spider life.

If it's like that, no matter how much time passes, I won't change from the time that my home was burned by that man.

'I will live proudly'.

I won't achieve that aim.

My pride can never be regained.

That's not good.

I'm the Ruler of Pride.

I as the Ruler of Pride must live proudly.

So, I won't escape.

Even if the winning chance is low, as long as the winning chance is not zero, I won't run away.

I will win against the Dragon here.

I will win against the Dragon and say goodbye to the weak me.

That's right, I will win against the hated Dragon.

...?

Hate?

Huh?

Although I thought that the Earth Dragon is scary, I never really hated it.

Huh?

Where does this feeling come from?

Such thing is not worth worrying now.

Even if I gave a huge hit, it doesn't change that I'm in a disadvantageous situation.

After all, my HP is 1.

The state that "Patience" is activated.

It became like this because of the recoil of my attack a while ago and my HP is reduced little by little.

Although the "Corrosion Attack" is strong, the recoil is also huge accordingly.

But, that's not the only damage this time.

The heat of Flame Cloak produce after being extinguished by the poison damages me.

I still have my MP.

In other words, I still won't die.

But, all of the Fire Dragon's attacks are instant death classes.

The Fire Dragon also has received a considerable amount of damage by my single hit, but still, there's reserve strength.

In addition, the monsters that came as reinforcements.

Still a disadvantageous situation.

I avoid the magma and go down to the ground this time.

The Fire Dragon still remains sinking in the magma.

The other monsters have no time to care about me after being crushed by the Fire Dragon's body right after the breath's aftermath.

Now's the chance.

I activate the trump card no.2 that I have prepared ever since the battle starts.

My MP decreases at a ferocious pace.

In my current state, MP consumption is equal to life consumption.

But, this magic has the worth to activate even if I must pay the price.

Right?

Magic-in-charge, No.1, No.2.

Yeah!

Leave it to me!

The magic activation using the power of two persons by the "Parallel Will" that leveled up.

No.2 advances the preparation all the time, No.1 turns to assistance and it becomes possible to activate at last.

Now is the time, Open, Hell Gate!

The vicinity darkens.

The enormous darkness that even swallowed the light generated from the magma crawls up from the ground.

That's as if the darkness of Hell that exist underground begin to leak out to the world.

Swallowing the magma, ground, and monsters.

The overflowing darkness swallows everything.

"Abyss Magic LV1" Hell Gate.

The highest rank Dark Magic that informs the beginning of Hell.

It's manifested in this world.

The darkness swallowed everything, converged, sucked into the ground abruptly and disappeared.

That's as if being sealed.

Like the gate of Hell was shut again.

After that, only the worn-out Fire Dragon and me that have remained.

Seriously?

It can even endure that.

But, the Fire Dragon's HP left a little.

Its MP and SP are almost exhausted too.

I'm sure that it used the skill's power to convert it into HP.

Otherwise, there's no explanation that it can endure Hell Gate.

My MP decreased considerably because I used the Hell Gate.

In other words, I'm also worn-out.

Both worn-out.

The battle will be decided by the next attack.

The attack that the Fire Dragon chose is the most primitive attack.

In other words, it was a ramming attack.

Ah, it's the right choice.

In the state that both MP and SP are very limited, it's probably the most effective attack that the Fire Dragon can take.

If it's the Fire Dragon's status and large build, it's the most effective attack.

That is if the opponent is not me.

I'm a spider.

What's the spider's best weapon?

Is it poison? Is it claw? Is it fang?

It's all wrong.

The Fire Dragon's body stops.

By the "Universal Thread" endowed with Fire Resistance.

Even if it's Fire Resistance is endowed, I can only use it for an instant in this middle layer.

But, that's enough.

If it's the Fire Dragon that don't have the Flame Cloak, I can stop it for an instant.

My sickle that swung down there.

Although one side was crushed because of the attack a while ago, both hands have my sickle.

And, my attack with all my might cut the Fire Dragon's body.

# Chapter 117: Dragon Killer

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV15 has become LV16}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [3D-Maneuver LV9] has become [3D-Maneuver LV10]}

{Conditions met. Skill [3D-Maneuver LV10] has evolved into Skill [Space Maneuver LV1]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV16 has become LV17}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Corrosion Attack LV1] has become [Corrosion Attack LV2]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV17 has become LV18}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Evasion LV9] has become [Evasion LV10]}

{Conditions met. Skill [Probability Correction LV1] was derived from Skill

[Evasion LV10]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV18 has become LV19}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Accuracy LV9] has become [Accuracy LV10]}

{Conditions met. Skill [Probability Correction LV1] was derived from Skill [Accuracy LV10]}

{[Probability Correction LV1] has unified with [Probability Correction LV1]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Universal Thread LV1] has become [Universal Thread LV2]}

{Skill points gained}

{Conditions met. Title [Dragon Killer] was acquired}

{By the effects of the title [Dragon Killer], skill [Destiny LV1][Dragon Power LV1] was acquired}

{[Constitution LV1] has unified with [Destiny LV1]}

{[Drake Power LV3] has unified with [Dragon Power LV1]}

The voice of heaven echoes, the status disappears from the Fire Dragon's appraisal result and its name changes into [Corpse of the Fire Dragon].

When I see it, I finally relaxed.

There's no appearance of the monster in the surroundings.

Although there's a great number of monsters that gathered outside of the range of "Abyss Magic", I was able to confirm the figures running away at top speed when I search using Detection.

Did they ran because the Fire Dragon was defeated? Or, did they ran because they saw the "Abyss Magic"?

Either way, it's a great help for me because I'm tired now.

Although my status recovered completely by level up, I'm mentally tired.

Although this happens every time, it was a hard battle.

Half of my victory is like miracle.

After all, the Fire Dragon's attack can kill me in one hit.

I'm on the verge of death with just a graze by the aftermath.

If I get hit by it directly, it will pierce my "Patience" and instant death.

If I meet the Fire Dragon before my "Parallel Will" level up, it would be dangerous.

"Parallel Will" leveled up, and there are two Magic-in-charge.

Thanks to that, I came to be able to use the "Abyss Magic" that was not usable up until now.

Even if I say it, I used it without any trial this time.

Although I understood that it's a range annihilation-type magic from the magic composition, I'm scared of its destructive power that's more than my expectation.

After all, the ground of about 100 meters in radius and 5 meters in height with me as the center was dented.

Especially, the ground where the darkness converges and sucked became a deep hole.



When I examine it with Detection, the deep hole goes beyond the range of Detection.

Isn't this hole looks like it connects the middle layer and the lower layer?

No, I don't know whether the lower layer is below this or not.

Well, when I look at this hole, I will even think that it connects to the Hell.

As expected from Hell Gate.

If such power is shown, it's obvious that the monsters will run.

However, even though I killed a lot of monsters with this, I don't level up.

If I level up at that timing, I would have some composure.

Was the experience points insufficient?

Hmm.

I think that I killed a lot of monsters though.

Oh, well.

I was able to win somehow.

Ah, but my level rose a lot. 19, huh?

I only need another level to evolve.

So close.

Ah, crap.

What's wrong, Information-in-charge?

Because the ground sank by "Abyss Magic", magma is flowing.

Eh, seriously?

Serious, serious.

Body-in-charge, carry the Fire Dragon's body and withdraw before the magma overflows.

I have to carry this huge thing!?

Of course.

Uwa. It seems that I will get muscular pain

Thus, I withdraw while carrying the Fire Dragon's body with great efforts.

Although the speed of approaching magma was not fast, it was quite last-minute because I have to carry the Fire Dragon.

I almost sank into the magma.

Then I should have throw the Fire Dragon, but I have defeated it through so many troubles, so not eating it is rude.

Defeat, eat, thank you for the meal!

All these come in a set!

Well, I can't eat the monsters that got swallowed by "Abyss Magic" because they disappeared without a trace.

Fuu.

Well then, Body-in-charge, the custom scale peeling.

Yay. Brute

And, I do the custom skill check.

# Chapter 118: The meaning of killing a Dragon

Now, skill skill.

The proper confirmation of skill is important.

Really important.

Why, you say?

It's because I didn't noticed the resistance endowment of the "Universal Thread" so far!

It's that.

I'm an idiot.

Why did I overlook such an important thing?

One of the effects of "Universal Thread", the resistance endowment is as its name, the effect of my resistance-type skills can be endowed to the thread.

In other words, "Fire Resistance" can be endowed.

It's no use even if I endow abnormal condition-type resistance like the "Poison Resistance", etc, but if I endow something like "Acid Resistance", it will become very strong like the frog.

I found the resistance endowment accidentally when I checked the skills again some time ago.

Yes, I was surprised.

I was surprised that it has such an effect and the careless me who overlook it.

Ah, the thread will have more turns if I found this effect a little earlier.

Even if I say that, it doesn't change the fact that it's easy to burn even with the "Fire Resistance", so its highlights won't increase dramatically.

If you ask me whether it's a help or not, it's probably a help.

I should confirm the newly acquired title and skill now.

As expected from the Dragon.

I never thought that I will get a title just by defeating one.

Now, how's the effect?

[Dragon Killer Acquisition skill [Destiny LV1][Dragon Power LV1]  
Acquisition condition Defeat a Dragon species Effect An increase in damage when the opponent is a Drake or Dragon species Explanation The title presented to those who defeated the Dragon species]

It looks like the higher rank of "Drake Killer".

The skills are also similar.

[Destiny A bonus of skill level $\times$ 100 is added to the HP. And, a growth correction of skill level $\times$ 10 is added when level up]

[Dragon Power Dragon's power is temporarily gained]

I did it!

The skill that made up for my low HP was obtained!

Although I'm not so weak thanks to "Patience", having HP is better after all.

I might use my MP like this time too.

Ah, but because the level up this time was earlier. it's slightly a waste to level up for 4 levels.

If the title acquisition came earlier than the level up, I would be more happy with the growth corrections.

Umumu, well, it can't be helped.

I wonder is the "Dragon Power" the evolved skill of "Drake Power".

If it's so, then, I must verify how much is the difference from "Drake Power" later.

This is important.

Very important.

Although "Abyss Magic" was used without trial because I didn't have the time to test it, it's important to confirm the skill's effect after all.

Ah.

"Abyss Magic", huh?

Although I want to test the magic above level 2, the power of this magic is not a joke.

Even the level 1 magic can change the terrain, you know?

Really, what will happen if the level rises?

The MP consumption is also enormous, so it's not a magic that can be used casually.

Even if this place is huge, as long as here is the labyrinth's underground, if I use "Abyss Magic" poorly and the labyrinth collapse, I will suffer from it.

At present, even the level 1 has an outrageous power, so it's a little scary to try the one above it.

I think that I will seal the magic of "Abyss Magic" that are higher than level 2 until I escape from the Elro Great Labyrinth unless a formidable enemy that can't be defeated with Hell Gate appeared.

Next, some skills evolved and derived.

"Probability Correction" is derived from "Evasion" and "Accuracy".

"3D-Maneuver" evolves into "Space Maneuver".

"Probability Correction" is the one that the eel had.

Well, this is as expected because I saw the eel's skill composition.

Because "Evasion" and "Accuracy" have reached max level, I just need to raise "Probability Correction" now.

If I do that, my evasion and accuracy will be raised.

This skill also seems to improve luck.

I will pray for a moment.

I want to live a little more peaceful life.

Yosh.

I think that I'm interested in the "Space Maneuver" that's the evolution of "3D-Maneuver".

Let's see.

[Space Maneuver Possible to move freely in every space]

Hmm?

It's somehow an amazing explanation, but I don't understand.

Every space?

Like the air?

Can I do a double jump?

This also will be confirmed later.

When the skill evolved, it becomes more usable.

A disappointing skill might evolve and improve unexpectedly, so "Space Maneuver" might be a good skill.

My strategy seems to expand more if I can double jump.

I think that's all.

Un.

My skills have powered up considerably.

But, if only my level rose one more.

A further leap would be possible.

It's so close.

[A Dragon perished? The place is Elro Great Labyrinth, huh? Is it that guy? No, it's different. That guy consents to anti-war. That guy will never move. Then, what? Administrator Authority activate. ... What's this? A Ruler? Furthermore, it's 3? What is this? I don't know such thing like Wisdom. Being able to do such a thing, is it D? But, why? What is this skill? ... It's necessary to confirm it]

# Chapter 119: Beam from the eyes! I won't do it though

Is the scales not done yet?

Then, replace me

But I refuse.

It looks like the scale peeling still need some time.

Meanwhile, let's use the skill points to acquire new Evil Eye.

My level rose 4 times and the skill points have increased to 200, with this, I can acquire the higher rank Evil Eye.

The Evil Eyes that can be acquired at 200 points are

[Evil Eye of Lightning(200) Inflicts lightning attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight]

[Evil Eye of Wind(200) Inflicts wind attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight]

[Evil Eye of Earth(200) Inflicts earth attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight]

[Evil Eye of Heaviness(200) Inflicts heavy attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight]

[Evil Eye of Darkness(200) Inflicts dark attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight]

[Evil Eye of Soul Break(200) Inflicts heresy attribute effect [Soul Break] to things that enter your line of sight]

[Evil Eye of Stupefaction(200) Inflicts heresy attribute effect



[Stupefaction] to things that enter your line of sight]

It's like this.

This is the attribute attack-type whereas the Evil Eyes that can be acquired at 100 points were abnormal status-type.

As for the Evil Eyes of the attribute that has bad affinity with me like fire, the points are more higher.

Although the ability of two heresy attributes are nasty, I will pass it again because I will probably learn them sooner or later in "Heresy Magic".

Then, it will be the attribute Evil Eyes, but I don't know which to choose.

Although dark is the most compatible, but I don't want my attributes to be the same.

Although my number of attacks increased a lot now, at the beginning, I only had nothing but thread and poison, so my winning chance disappears when countermeasures of those two are done.

Although I don't think that effective countermeasures can be done against all of my attacks, still, I think that I should have more attacks.

That's why, dark is rejected.

Wind, lightning, earth and heavy have remained.

But, what's the "Evil Eye of Earth"?

How does it work?

I can't imagine it.

Although I feel like wanting to see it, it seems to be useless against flying opponents.

It might not be like that, but there's a possibility.

I will pass the earth.

Three choices.

I'm hesitating.

I think that the wind probably shoot a shock wave-like thing to the guy who entered my line of sight.

Then, isn't it effective to use it as defense?

For example, shooting it to an approaching fireball and offsets it.

Because it's effective to the thing that entered my line of sight, I'm sure that it's possible.

The lightning is completely offensive.

It seems to be the highest power among the three.

Does the lightning comes with paralysis?

if it comes with it, then the paralysis rate will increase if I use it with "Evil Eye of Paralysis".

The possibility of no paralysis seems to be higher though.

Heaviness is probably gravity.

This one looks like a continuation-type whereas the others are single-shot attack-types.

I think that it raises the opponent's gravity.

I'm hesitating because there are merits in all of them.

Hmm.

Yosh, I decided it!

{Currently you have 200 skill points.

The skill [Evil Eye of Heaviness] can be acquired by spending 200 skill points.

Do you want to acquire it?}

Yes.

{[Evil Eye of Heaviness] was acquired. Remaining skill point 0}

The one I chose after hesitating is "Evil Eye of Heaviness".

I choose this because I thought that I can obstruct my opponent's movement if I use this.

My opponent's movement is slowed with "Evil Eye of Heaviness", weakened with "Evil Eye of Curse" and completely seal my opponent's movement with "Evil Eye of Paralysis".

The Evil Eyes triple play is completed here!

Thus, I made the Evil Eyes to stop my opponent's movement.

My other weapons are comparatively enhanced.

When the time comes, I can just acquire a suitable magic skill at 100 points.

Huh?

Isn't that better?

Although I'm very obsessed with the Evil Eyes, my status is a magic specialized status, right?

Isn't it better to acquire magic skills?

Of course not.

I will keep it that way.

It's not because I yearn to deploy 8 Evil Eyes at the same time.

It's not that case.

Well, either way, I will save my points for a while.

I don't know how many points I will get in the evolution bonus.

I will change the correspondence a little according to the amount.

If it's a lot, I might put skills that need a lot of points like "Sloth" in my list.

Well then.

The reason why I chose "Evil Eye of Heaviness" is not only because it has an advantage in combat.

With the meaning to test it, Evil Eye activate!

Gue. What are you doing, Information-in-charge!?

I tried putting gravity on myself.

It's heavy!

I thought of what am I lacking of? And, that's muscle!

This guy started to talk

That Z Fighters train with many times of gravity, and they obtain the power to be able to defeat the approaching powerful enemies! (TL note: Dragon Ball)

Ah. Although I understand what you are saying, it's a hindrance while I'm scale peeling

There's no meaning if you don't accustom it.

Sounds good, do your best, Body-in-charge!

Aim to overcome the 1000 times gravity!

I'll die!

Thus, it was decided that gravity will always be applied on myself.

Un.

It looks like this Evil Eye has the effect as I thought.

Raise the gravity of the thing that enters my line of sight.

If I continue to apply this on myself regularly, I'm sure that the Evil Eye's skill proficiency and my physical status will increase.

If things go well, the "Herculean Strength" skill might rise.

Although it's only a little heavy now because it's still level 1, it will become a considerable burden if its level rises.

If I release my gravity during battle, I can do a limiter release.

Sounds good.

At that time, I want to shout [Restriction Release!] by all means.

My voice won't come out though.

# Chapter 120: Administrator

I removed the scales!

Well done.

I will praise you

Well, passing mark, I guess

Why are you guys such self-important?

Body-in-charge has finally finished peeling off the scales.

I can finally eat the Fire Dragon.

Now, I wonder how's the taste of the Fire Dragon.

There's reaction in my Space Perception.

Distortion of space?

Although it's my first experience, I understand it somehow.

This is Transfer.

Something is going to teleport towards here.

I can't interfere it.

In the first place, with my "Space Magic" level, I can never be able to interfere the person's teleport who can manipulate such advanced space.

The guy who's trying to teleport himself here is good at handling the "Space Magic" according to the distortion of space that I perceived.

That guy is far higher than me if only in "Space Magic".

And, the biggest problem is the opponent uses magic.

In other words, it has the wisdom to use magic.

Up until now, there was no monster that used magic.

The Fire Dragon that was defeated is inexperienced even if it has the skill.

After all, the Fire Dragon didn't activate magic at all.

If you say it's natural, it's natural.

There's a troublesome action to construct the magic in order to use it.

It's necessary to have the wisdom to do it.

In case of the Fire Dragon, it was much more effective to make a fireball rather than constructing a magic.

Although there might be a species that can use magic in the monsters, there are simple skills that are stronger than magic.

But, the guy who's trying to teleport now can handle the construction of the complicated magic.

That means that guy has a firm intention and tries to come here.

What for?

There's only me here.

If that's the case, I think that the aim must be me.

Such carefree thing like transferring to this place accidentally is unthinkable.

I conclude it like that with "Thought Acceleration".

I put myself on guard.

The space splits and a man appears.

It's a black man.

There's nothing more to express about him, but black.

The slim armor that looks like it combined with the body.

The skin of the face that's the only skin that can be seen is also dark.

The hair is also black.

However, the eyes are strangely red.

I realize it at the moment I saw the man's figure.

I can't win.

It's a different level.

And, the thing that proves it.

[Impossible to appraise]

Those words.

But, there's no sense of danger somehow.

On the contrary, a sense of intimacy rises in the man somehow.

And a somewhat irritating strange sense.

Why?

This should be the first meeting with the black man.

When such a strange existence appears suddenly, I shouldn't have such feelings if it's me.

What are these feelings?

[         ]



The man says something.

But, it's a language that I don't know.

I tilt my head to the side unintentionally.

[+++++ ]

The man says something again.

No, please speak in Japanese.

Otherwise, I won't understand.

I can't speak different world language. (TL note: . Just putting it her

The man frowns.

Hmm.

For the time being, it seems that this man has no intention to oppose me right now.

But, what should I do?

To be frank, I can't understand the man's speech, and even if I can understand it, I can't talk.

Although it might be possible to communicate in writing, I can only write Japanese.

Either way, mutual understanding is impossible.

I'm troubled.

It seems that the man is also perplexed somehow.

Something fell between the man and me in the atmosphere that's not possible to say anything.

It was a smartphone.

Huh?

No no.

I don't even know why is there a smartphone, but in the first place, how did it appear in front of me?

This appeared suddenly without getting caught by my Detection, you know?

[Hello. This is Administrator D]

A voice was suddenly heard from the smartphone.

Moreover, it's double.

One is Japanese, and the other one is a language that I never heard before.

Ah, no, is it the language that the man spoke a while ago?

[     ]

Ah, the man is saying something with the feeling of surprise.

That means, the other language is this world's language that the one that the man spoke.

[Yes. I'm D. Kumo-san, please wait for a moment]

Ah, yes.

I wait because I was told to wait for a moment.

The voice of the smartphone is speaking to the man in the different world language.

The voice of the smartphone is a woman's voice.

Although it's a wonderful sweet voice, I become extremely uneasy when hearing it.

It's such a voice.

It's also scary that there's no feeling in the flat tone at all.

What's this?

The man's expression changes whenever the talk advances.

Although it's not an exaggerated change, the middle of his forehead wrinkled and opens his eyes wide lightly.

And then, the man lets out a grand sigh and turns around suddenly.

And, he teleport himself with "Space Magic" just like that.

Only me and the mysterious smartphone remained.

[I'm sorry to have kept you waiting. Because I have talked to him, he won't get involved with you by himself in the future]

Ah, is that so?

Rather than that, who are you?

[I'm D]

Ah, yes.

!?

Wait a minute!?

Did you read my mind just now!?

[Yes. I read it]

It's a violation of privacy!

[Because you can't talk, it's a temporary measure. Usually, I won't read until the mind]

Until the mind... That means my actions were observed?

[I don't prefer calling it as observing. Spectating is more fitting]

It's all the same.

In short, you are a stalker.

[That's right. Because I won't get tired looking at you]

D, I remembered it.

It's the name that I heard when I acquired "Wisdom".

[Yes. That's a reward to you who's working hard. I'm glad that you are using it effectively]

What is your purpose?

[It's just an entertainment]

Huh?

[It's just an entertainment. There are no any further meaning and purpose]

Are you serious?

[Yes. After all, I'm the world's worst Evil God]

... This person is not good.

Seriously dangerous.

It was not an imagination that my body trembled just by hearing the talk since a while ago.

This person is a genuine Evil God.

She only feels that my life is an entertainment to be used until the end.

[Although you said it in a terrible way, it's not wrong]

Was this world made for your entertainment?

[That's wrong. If I'm seen from the world, I'm an outsider]

What do you mean?

[I won't tell you any further. If I tell you, it will become uninteresting]

Making me as a toy.

[Yes. Therefore, struggle to the utmost from now on and entertain me.  
There might be an answer that you are seeking for over there]

Saying such thing as you please.

[See you later]

The smartphone disappears.

Without feeling any change of space.

That was the meeting with the Administrator D and the Administrator called Kuro.

# S19: Julius

Hyrinth-san has returned.

It was yesterday that I heard about it.

Although I can't stand doing nothing, everything have this thing called the order.

It took time for me to be able to meet with Hyrinth-san.

I couldn't calm down yesterday.

And, finally, the meeting with Hyrinth-san comes true today.

I was waiting impatiently for Hyrinth-san to enter the room where the meeting was held.

[It seems like I kept you waiting]

Hyrinth-san who entered the room.

He looks a little thinner than his tough appearance in my memory.

[Shun, I'm sorry!]

Hyrinth-san put his head on the ground and prostrate suddenly.

A trivial thought comes into my mind for an instant that there's prostrating in this world.

[The truth is Julius shouldn't be the one who died. The one who survived should not be me but Julius]

[What do you mean?]

I manage to say it while my mouth almost dries.

[This]

[What's this?]

It was a red feather which became tattered that Hyrinth-san held out.

[That's the phoenix feather. It's the item that temporarily gives the user the immortality effect]

(TL note: I thought it was a phoenix down)

[What's wrong with this?]

[Normally, this was supposed to be held by Julius who's the Hero. But, he said that I as the shield should hold it and he pushed it to me]

[Then]

[Ah. I survived thanks to that item. But, it has already lost its effect now. The one who survived shouldn't be me but Julius]

Hyrinth-san puts his head on the ground as if he's confessing and he continues to prostrate.

[Hyrinth-san, please raise your head. There's no need to lower your head]

[No, I...]

[Hyrinth-san, I'm sure that Julius-nisama forcibly gave it to you, right? Saying something like [It's all right because I won't die]]

[Haha. As expected of brothers. It's correct]

Hyrinth-san raise his head while smiling wryly.

[[I won't die, but the death probability of Hyrinth is high because you're the shield, right? Then, Hyrinth should hold it rather than me]. Now matter how many times I try to reject, he will say that and won't accept it]

My mouth loosens to Hyrinth-san's mimicry that's not similar.

I tighten it and ask the thing that I must ask by all means.

[Hyrinth-san, please tell me about Nii-sama's last moment]

[I understand]

Hyrinth-san stands up.

Hyrinth-san and I sit down facing each other.

[Rather than telling, it's faster to see it]

Hyrinth-san says so and takes out a crystal-like stone.

[What's this?]

[This is an item that has the special ability called Past Vision. It's a valuable item that even skill can't reproduce at present]

Hyrinth-san puts his hand on the crystal.

[Please put your hand on top of mine]

[Okay]

I put my hand according to what Hyrinth-san said.

[Close your eyes. Let's go]

At the moment I closed my eyes, an image rises on the back of my eyelids.

Not only image but I can even sense the sound and smell.

It was a battlefield.

The innumerable Demons who seemed to be the figure of the soldiers.

Corpses everywhere.

The front of the image is Julius-niisama's back figure.

The white girl who steps up slowly.



Julius-niisama has an impatient atmosphere that I have not seen it before.

Julius-niisama who moves forward to protect his comrades.

And, the next moment, Julius-niisama's body became dust and disappeared.

Blackout.

The image stopped there.

[What's that?]

[That was Julius's last moment]

Can such a thing happen?

Julius-niisama is the Humans' strongest Hero.

And, that Nii-sama became dust instantly without any resistance being permitted.

Impossible.

Even though I think like that, Hyrinth-san says that it's Julius-niisama's last moment.

[Such...]

[I also don't understand what happened. After that, I was surrounded by Demons when I realized it. From there, I manage to withdraw, draw out my memory and I finally realized that Julius had died]

[What's that?]

That white girl.

That killed Julius-niisama.

[I don't know. That Demon's identity is not known. However, if it's the

attack that killed Julius, I can guess it to some extent]

[What is it!?!]

[Corrosion Attack]

[Corrosion...]

[Ah. It's said that some monsters have it. The attribute that controls death. When a person fails in resisting the attack, it's said that the body will become dust. Julius was also the same. And, only the body becomes dust. The things worn doesn't change]

Hyrinth-san takes it out.

[This is the thing that Nii-sama always wear]

[Ah. It seems that Julius never told you about it. This is the final present that your mother handed to Julius before dying]

Hyrinth-san hand it over to me.

The pure white muffler.

[Sorry. It was the only thing that I can bring back]

[It's okay. Thank you]

It was my limit to say until there.

My view is blurred.

I remember the time when I met Nii-sama for the first time.

That's the time when I was still a baby.

Nii-sama came over to the nursery with the attendants.

Nii-sama looked at Sue and me, and shed tears.

That was the only time that I saw Nii-sama's tears.

Nii-sama patted our head while saying something and left.

I at that time still don't understand the language of this world.

Therefore, I don't understand what Nii-sama said at that time.

I still don't understand.

But, I think that Nii-sama made up his mind at that time.

Afterwards, I knew the death of our mother on the day before.

To be honest, even if it's said that this muffler is made by Mother, I can't react on it.

Because I never met with Mother.

But, Nii-sama is different.

For Nii-sama, Mother might have been an irreplaceable important person.

Losing his beloved mother when he's young, and he must fight as the Hero.

In that pain, I wonder what kind of determination that Nii-sama made.

[Nice to meet you. I'm your Onii-san, Julius. Even if I look like this, I'm the Hero]

I still remember Nii-sama's smile when I met him the second time after I was able to understand what happened.

I was surprised that he who looked like a child at the lower grades of elementary school had a calm smile.

I was made to think that it's impossible for me to smile like that even though I should be more older if I add with my previous life.

It was a smile that has something deep dwelled in it.

[Shurein is smart. You might be a good statesman in the future]

[Sue. It's not good to be spoiled]

[Shurein also has the Sword Talent. How about coming with me in the future? Ah, Sue, don't scowl at me so much. I understand. At that time, Sue also come along, okay?]

[Shurein. I heard that you got a girlfriend. Moreover, you are calling each other by nicknames. Can I also call you as Shun from now on?]

[Shun. I know that Sue is cute, but it's bad to keep spoiling her, you know?]

[Shun, Father is gentle. However, before he's a father, he's a king. He is fulfilling his responsibilities as a king who supports this country. Can you understand it?]

[Shun, you can rely on Leston if anything happens. He's always in the royal castle. And, he's the most free in our family, so he will help you immediately]

[Brother is really Brother. Although I lose sight of myself now, the feelings to this country are the same as me. Therefore, there's no need to worry.]

[Hyrinth, I think that you should marry and succeed your house because you are almost reaching a good age. And yet, there's no such talk at all. I'm getting a little worried, you know? Me? Even if I get married, I can't give anything to my spouse. Marriage that will only bring sorrow shouldn't be done]

[Fufu. Because I have the Evasion skill, don't think that such snow ball can hit me! Wabu! Hey, Sue, that's cheating! Ouch! Sue! That's not snow! Because the stone is pain, it's not good!]

[Hero is the hope of the Humans. That's why, I can't lose. Absolutely]

Memories with Julius-niisama overflow.

Nii-sama always smiled.

A smile that has deep gentleness that lets the person feel relieved.

Inside me, the Hero is Nii-sama.

Can I even inherit that Nii-sama?

I don't have the confidence.

But, I don't want to let the thing which Nii-sama aimed to end because there's no confidence in me.

[It's fine even if it's a dream. It's fine even if it's laughed that it's a nonsense that can't be achieved. But, I'm sure that it's fine to aim at it. A world where everyone can laugh and live peacefully. I will continue to chase that ideal until I die]

I also think that it's naive.

But, it's not as much as Nii-sama.

But still, I want to inherit that naive ideal.

[Shun. No, Hero Shurein]

Hyrinth-san talks in a formal voice.

[I was not able to protect Julius. I disqualified as a shield. If such miserable me is fine, please let me work as the shield of the New Hero]

[Hyrinth-san]

[Let me protect you as much as I was not able to protect Julius]

[Hyrinth-san. I should be one who say it. Please help me from now on]

Hyrinth-san and I shook hands firmly.

So, does it seem that the action as the Hero is still early to begin?

Ah. It will still take time for the church to support the New Saint, so I think that it's after everything is prepared

I see

Sue. I know you understand this, but once I start my action as the Hero, we can't be together like before

As expected. I thought that Nii-sama will say so

Sorry

There's no need to apologize. I'm no longer a child

Un. I know that Sue is very strong among the adults. But, I don't want to take you along after all. I don't want to get Sue involved in dangerous things

I understand it

This is my selfishness. Sorry

There's no need to apologize

I understand. Sue, you can do anything you like until you graduate. Because you will be safe if you are in the academy.

You are right

Even if I start acting as the Hero, I will make sure to show my face as much as possible like Julius-niisama

Nii-sama, will you avenge Julius-niisama?

... I don't know. I think that it's unworthy to act as the Hero to move for personal grudge. But, I still can't forgive it. I also don't know what I should do

It's all right. There's no need to worry about it

Why?

You will understand soon

I see. I understand. I won't try to think about such thing as much as possible for now

Yes

Then, I will hang up any time now. Good night

Yes. Good-bye, Nii-sama

[Oka-san. It became bad]

[The situation?]

[It's the worst. Oka-san, I'm sorry to say this because you just returned, but prepare to take Shun out of this country immediately]

[Did something happened?]

[My subordinate betrayed me]

[What?]

[Our movements leaked out. Sorry. It's my mistake]

[What's the prediction of what happens after this?]

[If that's possible, I won't have a hard time. But, my unit received an assault. It's certain that there's something]

[Let's hurry]

[Ah]

# Extra Bestiary 03

[Anogratch LV1

Status

HP:140/140(Green)

MP:30/30(Blue)

SP:100/100(Yellow)

90/90(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 100

Average Defensive Ability 85

Average Magic Ability 25

Average Resistance Ability 30

Average Speed Ability 100

Skill

[Throw LV1] [Accuracy LV1] [3D-Maneuver LV1] [Cooperation LV5]  
[Anger LV8] [Revenge]]

Also known as monkey. It has the unique skill called "Revenge". It's called as the revenge monkey from the fact that it will attack those who harm it's comrades persistently. The breeding season exists, so the damage when the numbers increased becomes serious. While the individual danger degree is D, it's a dangerous monster that can be ranked as S according to the scale of troop. The individual inhabit in the Elro Great Labyrinth has the "Night Vision" originally. By the way, the troop that Kumoko defeat in the story is the smallest scale.

[Bugratch LV1



## Status

HP:600/600(Green)

MP:100/100(Blue)

SP:588/588(Yellow)

564/564(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 559

Average Defensive Ability 531

Average Magic Ability 97

Average Resistance Ability 106

Average Speed Ability 548

## Skill

[Throw LV6] [Accuracy LV6] [3D-Maneuver LV6] [Cooperation LV6]  
[Overeating LV1] [Rest LV1]]

Also know as huge monkey. The evolved form of Anogratch that has a huge crocodile-like mouth. However, the "Revenge" skill and the "Rage" skill are lost by evolving somehow. It's a strange species that loses skills by evolving. Because "Revenge" was lost, even if it's defeated, it's comrades won't attack in great numbers. It might get mixed in the large troop of Anogratch once in a while, but it won't cooperate with them. The individual danger degree is C that's near B. It's an unusual species that it's said that it's pre-evolution is more dangerous. It's said that the skills were lost because of species preservation, but the truth is uncertain.

[Elro Generush LV1

## Status

HP:132/132(Green)

MP:106/106(Blue)

SP:128/128(Yellow)

128/128(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 70

Average Defensive Ability 70

Average Magic Ability 68

Average Resistance Ability 67

Average Speed Ability 73

Skill

[Fire Drake LV1] [Accuracy LV1] [Swim LV1] [Heat Nullity]

Also known as seahorse. It's a monster that has the appearance of a seahorse that has limbs grown. Low rank Drake species. Usually, it swims in the magma and looks for food. Although it will lose to any monster in the middle layer, it will shoot fireball to the intruders from the upper layer and lower layer. However, it's a muscle-brain, so when its MP is exhausted, it will rush physically. Reckless. But, it will run away if the opponent is too strong. Danger degree, D.

[Elro Piek LV1]

Status

HP:130/130(Green)

MP:130/130(Blue)

SP:141/141(Yellow)

149/149(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 102

Average Defensive Ability 96

Average Magic Ability 95

Average Resistance Ability 93

Average Speed Ability 106

Skill

[Enhanced Smell LV3] [Fire Attack LV1] [Heat Nullity]

Also known as red dog. An appearance of a red dog. Comparatively lovely. Uses the sense of smell to find its prey like a dog. But, it burns brightly when attacking. It's not cute at that time. Danger degree, D.

[Elro Geneseven LV1

Status

HP:390/390(Green)

MP:150/150(Blue)

SP:148/148(Yellow)

395/395(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 296

Average Defensive Ability 256

Average Magic Ability 91

Average Resistance Ability 88

Average Speed Ability 89

Skill

[Fire Drake LV2] [Dragon Scale LV1] [Accuracy LV6] [Swim LV5]  
[Overeating LV1] [Heat Nullity]]

Also known as catfish. It's a monster that has the appearance of a catfish that has limbs grown. Low rank Drake species. The evolved form of the seahorse. Swallows everything with its huge mouth. Changes into coward after evolving. It will run away even if the opponent is only a little stronger. It's always aimed by a certain spider because it's delicious. Danger degree, C.

[Elro Generave LV1

Status

HP:980/980(Green)

MP:490/490(Blue)

SP:880/880(Yellow)

950/950(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 881

Average Defensive Ability 809

Average Magic Ability 444

Average Resistance Ability 421

Average Speed Ability 573

Skill

[Fire Drake LV4] [Dragon Scale LV5] [Enhanced Fire LV1] [Accuracy LV10]  
[Evasion LV1] [Probability Correction LV1] [High-speed Swim LV2]

[Overeating LV5] [Heat Nullity] [Life LV3] [Agility LV1] [Endurance LV3]  
[Powerful LV1] [Sturdy LV1]]

Also known as eel. It's a monster that has the appearance of a eel that has limbs grown. Medium rank Drake species. The evolved form of the catfish. It can shoot out a powerful fireball attack that can't be compared with the low rank Drakes. It's physical abilities are also high, so it's purely strong. It also has the thinking ability to judge the situation. Although it's not a coward like the catfish, when the opponent is a higher rank, it might withdraw. In addition, it's also aimed by a certain spider because it's delicious like the catfish. Danger degree, B.

[Elro Debegiad LV1

Status

HP:88/88(Green)

MP:33/33(Blue)

SP:70/70(Yellow)

60/60(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 50

Average Defensive Ability 42

Average Magic Ability 19

Average Resistance Ability 15

Average Speed Ability 38

Skill

[Swim LV1] [Heat Nullity]]

Also known as round insect. It's a monster that has an appearance like a round globe with four feet. Its status is also low, and it's only weapon is

ramming attack, so it's very weak. However, it will escape into the magma as soon as it perceives danger. Danger degree, E.

[Elro Geafrog LV1

Status

HP:80/80(Green)

MP:70/70(Blue)

SP:65/65(Yellow)

65/65(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 64

Average Defensive Ability 55

Average Magic Ability 42

Average Resistance Ability 42

Average Speed Ability 40

Skill

[Poison Synthesis LV2] [Acid Attack LV2] [Shoot LV3] [Swim LV1] [Night Vision LV7] [Poison Resistance LV2] [Acid Resistance LV2] [Heat Nullity]

Also known as frog's evolved form. The alias as it is. The evolved form of the frog that inhabits in the upper layer to adjust the middle layer's environment. Therefore, neither its status nor skills have strengthened dramatically. Danger degree, D.

# Chapter 121: Let's forget about it quickly

Eat.

Eat.

Eat.

Bitter.

Very bitter.

It's bitter, a little sweet, and a sad taste.

Good morning.

Although I don't know whether it's morning or not, I was able to wake up safely today.

Unfortunately, the very useful "Parallel Will" can't be used to sleep by turns.

No matter how many wills there are, there's only one body.

That's why, if my body sleeps, my consciousness will also fall.

This only can't be helped.

Yesterday, after I talked with D who's a Evil God, I was absentminded for a while.

Although I was able to confirm the existence when I acquired "Wisdom", I never thought that she would talk to me like that.

Well, the only thing that I understand about her is that she is seriously dangerous.

Un.

I understood the thing that I didn't understand.

The mysteries increased instead.

Smartphone, fluent Japanese, black man.

Although I don't know who's that black man, I think that he's a man in this world.

He talked to D in the mysterious language, so I think that it's probably the language of this world.

But, if it's like that, there's a question.

Why can D speak Japanese fluently?

In the first place, it's strange that there's a smartphone.

No matter how I look at it, that was a smartphone.

Although I don't know what's the technological level of this world, even if it's on the same level, it's hard to think that a smartphone can be made exactly the same in such a different world.

Then, is that smartphone a product from Earth?

When thinking that, I can understand why D can speak Japanese fluently.

She is in Japan.

Although I don't know whether she's in Japan now or not, I'm sure that she has been in Japan.

Come to think of it, the voice of heaven and the appraisal result, both are in Japanese.

I should have feel weird towards the Japanese that's used in this world naturally.



Because I only know Japanese, I was convinced that it's matching me, but it's probably wrong.

D sets to Japanese.

The suspicious one is the mysterious garbled text skill.

This skill might have the function to translate the different world language into Japanese.

Ah, if it's like that, I should have been able to understand the black man's talk, so it's wrong.

But, the system-related sound and display are made Japanese.

It seems probable.

Various secrets might be compressed in this skill.

Although it's good until there, I don't understand any further.

What's the existence called Administrator? Does she really look at me only as an entertainment?

I don't know.

Hmm.

It's no good.

It's getting complicated.

This is not like me.

Here, I should be as the usual me, things that I don't know are left unknown.

Although I don't know whether she's a Evil God or not, if it's only peeping, there's no harm.

I don't intend to live an embarrassing life.

Ah, I'm sorry.

Exclude the part where my buttocks caught fire.

Well, whatever her motives are, I'm am me.

I should live like me from now on.

That's right.

Let's do that.

Let's forget D for the time being.

Because she said that the black man won't get involved, it's fine to forget it.

Ah, but D said that she gave the "Wisdom" skill as a reward.

Maybe, I should say my thanks to her there.

... Oh, well.

If she come again, let's say it at that time.

She said 'later'.

Well then, let's restart the exploration.

Yesterday, Body-in-charge ate the Fire Dragon while I was absentminded.

The taste is like adding the whitefish and chicken, then divided by 2.

It was delicious.

But, after all, I want seasoning.

Although it's more delicious than the unappetizing monsters up until

now, it's a little unsatisfying.

Ah, since I ate the catfish, I ate a lot of delicious things, so my desire might have come out.

Although the taste was such feeling, the amount was a considerable volume.

To the extent that my SP that the stock had decreased considerably in the mortal combat became full.

Because it was a waste, I consume my SP to gain skill proficiency and while I'm at it, I ate the remainder.

If the level of "Space Magic" rises, will I learn an item box-like magic?

Although I thought that it was unnecessary at first, if I meet a big thing again, it's hard to finish eating everything.

Because I don't want to leave it, it would be convenient if I can take the part that I can't eat finish.

By the way, Shadow Sink can't become the substitution for the item box.

If a thing is put into that, it can't be moved.

It's really a strange magic.

I mean, the "Shadow Magic" itself is quite strange.

Both offensive ability and the utility.

It's also troublesome that it's a late bloomer that it needs to become level 6 to be useful.

Besides, while saying that it's a late bloomer, the flower bloomed is strange.

Will the "Shadow Magic" derives or evolves into "Dark Magic" when it becomes level 10?

It will probably become it, but judging from me who has already acquired the highest rank "Dark Magic" , I don't feel much charm.

Well, the "Abyss Magic" has the weakness of can't be used casually because of it's high power, so it's a welcome to get magic that has moderate firepower.

However, because I have defeat the Fire Dragon, it might have really became that there's no enemy in the middle layer.

Let's break through the middle layer with this condition.

# Chapter 122: Flying flying flying

Fufufu.

Kufufufufu.

Uhehehehehe.

Ah, I can't stop grinning.

Now I feel like I can even fly.

Physically.

What I'm trying to say is that the new skill evolved from the "3D-Maneuver" skill, "Space Maneuver" was considerably high spec.

I can do a wall run or a jump without relying on "3D-Maneuver" because I'm a spider, so it was useless, but "Space Maneuver" is different.

This skill makes aerial double jump possible!

As for how it feels, it's like an invisible footing appears in the air temporarily.

By kicking this footing, I became to be able to move freely in the air.

In the eel battle before evolution, I almost died because I didn't have enough mobility on the ceiling.

Although it became better after my status rose because of evolution, I recognize it again that I need air mobility when fighting with the Fire Dragon.

Even if I can fight with threads in the air, it won't go any further than that.

In that case, I can't fight against opponents that can fly like the Fire Dragon.

That's why, I even used one of my trump cards which is the Genjutsu in the Fire Dragon battle to avoid air battle.

But, if I have this "Space Maneuver", the problem is solved.

Rather than the normal flying with wings, because I make use of my speed that's my characteristic, it can be said that my aerial combat ability increased at a dash.

I seem to be able to fight with the bee in the air now.

Having said that, aerial mobility is not versatile.

There are some weaknesses or perhaps I should say, defects.

First of all, red SP is consumed to activate.

Well, this can't be helped.

If such a convenient skill can be activated without consumption, it would be like a Balance Breaker. (TL note: High School DxD!???)

It may become the natural enemy of flying guys.

If possible, I would prefer it to consume my excessive MP, but I shouldn't be luxurious.

Thus, I can't keep flying endlessly.

It looks like the degree of the consumption is proportional to the time of the footing is formed.

So, the most efficient is to make the footing for an instant and jump.

On the contrary, my SP will decrease at a ferocious pace when I stand still on the footing absentmindedly.

It decreases to the extent that I might starved to death.

Next is the footing is comparatively fragile.

I think that it's probably because of the low skill level.

If it's my current full speed, the footing will be pierced when I kick it.

When I kick it full power, I will drop because of the footing being pierced rather than advancing forward.

Of course when I'm in full speed condition and I land on the footing, it will still be pierced.

Therefore, I must drop my speed in the air.

Because I have tested it several times, I grasped the how much speed that I need to drop to prevent piercing it.

It was good because it's experimenting, but if this is used without testing in a combat, I will become defenseless at the moment I pierce it.

Verification is really important.

If this is said as can't be helped, it sure is, but I can't do anything but to expect the footing becomes firm when the skill level rises.

I think it will become like that if its level rises, and I want it to be able to endure my top speed as early as possible.

But, because I want to save my SP as much as possible, it's hard that I can't do my usual skill proficiency gaining.

Ah, it would be really good if it consumes MP.

Everything is because of the small fries hiding inside the magma.

Like this, I can neither eat nor gain experience points.

Even though I just need 1 level to evolve, that 1 level is endlessly far.

Although I think that my level will rise sooner or later if I defeat the monsters on the land continuously, the experience points gained from small fries don't worth much.

Thanks to Wisdom-sama, I know the necessary experience points to level up.

When I appraised the 'level', the necessary experience points to the next level is displayed.

Although I always checked it after fighting, it looks like the experience points gained is proportional to the opponent's strength.

If it's the seahorse, it's considerably few.

If it's the catfish, it's normal.

If it's the eel, it's somewhat a lot.

Fire Drake is a lot.

Fire Dragon is an extremely large amount.

Like that.

My strength is unrelated, and it looks like there's a fixed experience points depending on the opponent's strength.

If it's the game, the experience points gained from the small fries decreases according to the player's strength.

So, if I think from the current data, the necessary experience points to my next level up is six eels.

It's to the extent that even if I defeat the Fire Drake, it still won't be enough.

The level that I will feel depressed when I convert it into the small fries.

If I can defeat the eel of the Fire Drake, it will be quick, but I only saw one Fire Drake in the lake of magma, and the eel is considerably rare.

I can't find the figure like it even if I search with the Detection.



In addition, even if I found it, I think that it won't come out from the magma.

It's not like the eel and the catfish that they won't challenge an opponent that they can't win.

On the contrary, if it's the Fire Drake, it might attack me.

Although it might be only that Fire Drake in that lake of magma has that personality, if the Fire Drake species is belligerent, I might be able to eat it together with its subordinates if things go well.

Well, that's only if there's one.

Fire Dragon?

Like I can fight against such monster carelessly.

Even if you say that I won, it's a higher rank than me.

I don't want to do it again because winning it previously was something like a miracle.

Well, I have no choice but to hunt small fries little by little and go one step at a time.

# Chapter 123: I obtained the Dragon Power! Uhahahaha!

I see the front from the shadow of the rock quietly.

At the land considerably far ahead, about seven monsters gathered there.

Valuable food and experience points.

That monster is the red dog.

Although it's a red colored dog, it has nothing to do with a certain Marine higher-up.

(TL note: Akainu!!!)

The red dogs are spending their time playing around and sleeping.

But, that dog has sharp sense of smell because it's dog, and it will noticed before I approach it.

For the time being, "Intimidation" off.

Although I noticed it, the effect of "Stealth" slightly returns when I turn off "Intimidation".

I become hard to be noticed by my opponent.

Well, as long as I have the Fear Bringer title, I can never hide completely.

It's just that even if I turn off "Intimidation", I became a little hard to be noticed.

Because the red dogs' enemy searching ability is high, I'm now using "Telephoto" to look at them so that I don't get noticed, but they will noticed sooner or later if I approach them.

Then, they will run away naturally.

The red dogs don't have the "Swim" skill.

So it can't escape to the magma.

But, it will be troublesome if they scatter and run.

Although I don't intend to let even one to get away, if they run to the opposite direction, unnecessary labor is needed.

I must hunt them well so that it won't happen.

Fumu.

Here, I should test that skill that I obtained some time ago in combat.

Thus, Dragon Install!

"Dragon Power" activate.

Ah, by the way, "Magic Combat Act" has been activated.

My status skyrockets at that moment.

I begin to run to the red dogs with my enhanced speed.

Although the red dogs notice my existence on the way, it's already late.

I brandish my sickles and decapitate two heads quickly.

I go around the two that try to run away, and decapitate their head similarly.

The remaining three try to run to the opposite direction, I release a breath immediately.

As planned, the breath collides with the ground in front of the red dogs, and cause an intense explosion.

The red dogs were overturned by the shock.

I finish them off without missing that chance.

Mission complete.

Fu.

This kind of thing is easy for me.

Well then, I will eat it while it's fresh.

Fufufu.

"Dragon Power", as expected of Dragon Power.

The rise of status that can't be compared with the "Drake Power".

Although it's incredible with that alone, "Dragon Power" has two additional effects.

One is breath.

Only at the time "Dragon Power" is activated, I can release a breath.

There are two kinds of breath that can be released that are the single-shot-type like the fireball and the annihilation-type wide range breath.

Unfortunately, the power is not so high.

As expected, I can hold a part of the Dragon's power, but I'm far behind the original Dragon.

Well, even if I say that, it's enough because it has the power approximately the same as the eel.

The reason why I never let the red dogs receive it directly is because I thought that they will vanish if they receive it directly.

There's no way I will let my precious meat to vanish.

By the way, this breath seems to become the user's most suitable attribute.

In my case, my breath is a composition of poison and dark attribute.

Dark attribute bring forth pure destructive power, and poison attribute erodes the opponent.

When thinking about it, although it will lose to a real Dragon in destructive power, it might win in the nastiness.

The second one is the same effect as "Dragon Scale", the power to obstruct magic.

This also don't have the effect like the original Dragon, but I think that it can at least attenuate the power.

Because there's no monster that uses magic, I can't test it.

My status rises purely, my weapon is done, and my defense also increased.

Although it's such a wonderful skill, there's a defect that the consumption is significant.

Although it was the same as the "Drake Power" that it consumes SP and MP, the consumption increased.

MP is fine.

But, the decrease of SP is not fine.

Although I used it this time to try it out, the cost is too high to use it in a small fry battle.

It's a anti-boss class skill.

Hmm.

Recently, my use of SP became plenty.

Although it's fine for normal activities, if I think to gain skill proficiency, it's not enough.

"Space Maneuver", "Dragon Power" and "Magic Combat Act".

It would be fine if I have the Automatic SP Recovery, but there's no such thing.

I have eat my meal obediently.

Compared with that, I have excess MP.

I activate "Magic Combat Act" while moving, and Magic-in-charge No.1 and No.2 use magic continuously, but still, it's only to the extent that the consumption is slightly higher than the recovery.

No matter how much effort I put to consume it, when I wake up from my sleep, "Oh, wow, complete recovery".

Although I can use the magic that has a lot of consumption like the "Abyss Magic", if I do that, a natural disaster will occur in my surroundings in the labyrinth.

That's bad.

That's definitely the collapse flag.

Besides, I'm concentrating in raising the level of the lowest level magic that I have which is the "Space Magic" now.

"Space Magic" became level 2.

As expected, this skill demanded a lot of skill points, so the level up is more slower than the other magic skills.

The magic learned at level 2 is Coordinates Fixation.

It's a magic that only fix the selected range of the level 1 Coordinates Specification.

Even if I say fixation, it only stops the line that appeared by the Coordinates Specification, so it has no material influence at all.

This is also the same as Coordinates Specification that it's a preliminary step to use the higher level magic.

However, while Coordinates Specification was not useful at all, this Coordinates Fixation is useful.

I can shoot magics and skills to the fixed coordinates.

In this case, the hit rate to the coordinates is 100%.

Now that my "Accuracy" skill has reached the max level, I don't think that it's needed, but it's better than nothing.

I want it to level faster and learn Teleport.

Because my MP is superfluous, do your best, Magic-in-charge No.1 and No.2.

# Chapter 124: Upper layer, I have returned!

Eat.

Eat.

Eat.

Like pulling a thread.

Slowly and carefully.

Chew it like taking a sip.

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Satiation LV2] has become [Satiation LV3]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Divinity Area Expansion LV4] has become [Divinity Area Expansion LV5]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Taboo LV8] has become [Taboo LV9]}

I increase my pace and continue advancing for several days.

When I see the auto map drawn by Wisdom-sama, it's understood that I have moved a considerable distance.

Apparently, this middle layer is meandering between the upper layer and the lower layer, and covered the whole thoroughly.

Although it's good that it's a one main path unlike the upper layer, it's a very long path to the extent that I'm amazed.

Although I found several passages for Mother and pits, of course I didn't approach it.

I must not get carried away just because I defeated the Fire Dragon.



I still don't think that I can defeat Mother.

Rather than that, that the mysterious attack fired when I saw it in the middle layer, I start to think that it's the breath of "Dragon Power".

Although this is only a guess, if it's that Mother, it shouldn't be strange that it has "Dragon Power".

Then, that means Mother has already achieved the Dragon Killer.

Hahaha.

Like I can win.

Like I will approach the place where such thing might wander around.

Along the way, I advanced without meeting any danger-like danger.

Not only Fire Dragon, but there's even no Fire Drake.

After all, generally, the monsters' level in the middle layer falls considerably than the lower layer.

Strong monsters might not grow up because of that.

Although some eel-like shadows was detected, they didn't come out from the magma.

I shot the breath and magics, but it only made them to stay in there even more.

The catfish is also the same.

I mean, even the seahorse that comes attacking me irritatingly runs away at the moment it saw me.

Although it's possible to release a breath before it noticed to get one kill, if I do that, the consumption is huge and the corpse doesn't remains.

Even if it remains, it's useless because it will only sink into the magma.

Then, I can't get my meal.

Although it becomes experience points, when thinking about cost-effectiveness, I don't want to do it.

That's why I only defeat the monster that gone up to the land by chance.

And, if I don't consume my SP uselessly, it can last.

I saved the experience points little by little, and if I compared it with the time I fought the Fire Dragon, it became almost half.

But still, it's half.

The distance until evolution is far.

Because I advanced while suppressing the consumption of my SP, SP related skills didn't rose too much.

Well, it can't be helped.

Although I don't need to save this much if I can eat as much as I want, I make sure that I have enough SP so that I'm fine even if I meet a formidable enemy like the Fire Dragon.

Even if it's not so, I may starve normally if there's no monster on the land.

I can't consume my SP inconstantly.

The MP related rose considerably instead.

Every magics, "Poison Synthesis", "Magic Combat Act", and every Evil Eyes.

As for magic, "Shadow Magic" became level 10.

As expected, the derived skill was "Dark Magic".

Because the "Shadow Magic" is still strange even though it has reached

max level, I think that I will train the "Dark Magic" from now on.

Although "Space Magic" rose fairly well, Teleport is still not learned.

Although there's no need to rush because it's rising steadily, the growth is slower than the other magics, so it makes me anxious.

"Poison Synthesis" and "Poison Magic" have reached max level too.

Should I say it as unexpected? The derived skills are similar types that are "Medicine Synthesis" and "Treatment Magic".

Is it that?

That poison can also become medicine.

At any rate, I have finally obtained a recovery means.

Up until now, because I have relied on automatic recovery and level up to recover, it's great that I can recover wounds by myself.

Well, the level is still low, and the effect can't be confirmed yet because I'm not in a HP decreasing situation.

I think that I will try reducing my HP when I have the time sooner or later.

"Heresy Magic" also reached max level.

And, the derived skill of this guy was a big problem.

It was "Taboo".

Fortunately, the level didn't rose, but I thought that my heart was going to stop.

No, although it didn't rose at that time, it became level 9 before I know.

One more to max level.

This might be slightly dangerous.

Some Evil Eyes have reached max level too.

"Evil Eye of Curse" evolved into "Evil Eye of Grudge".

This Evil Eye, the decreased HP, etc, by the curse are returned to me.

Because the pure offensive ability rises, the effect is absolutely higher than before evolution.

Although I can't absorb the status, it's great that I can absorb the SP.

Absorb with the Evil Eye, and the effect is accelerated by the meal!

"Evil Eye of Paralysis" also evolved into "Evil Eye of Stasis".

It looks like this not only has the paralysis, it has the attribute that's close to time stop.

The monster that trembled by the paralysis became stationary suddenly with this Evil Eye.

I think that it probably the attribute is a mix of paralysis and an attribute that I don't know.

Because there's no similar attribute even if I see the skill list, there's no positive proof.

Well, because my win is decided when my opponent caught it as usual, it simply became stronger.

Although "Evil Eye of Heaviness" rose, as expected, it didn't reached max level.

I acquired a resistance called "Heavy Resistance" instead because I continued putting it on me all the time.

However, it was a miscalculation that acquiring made my muscle training efficiency fall.

Lastly, "Telephoto".

This evolved into "Clairvoyance".

As for the effect, it has an enhanced effect of "Telephoto", and the see-through effect is added.

I can see the scenery behind the wall.

However, it's slightly different from the "Clairvoyance" that I heard that it can see everywhere in the world.

It's simply an extension of "Telephoto".

A certain thing reflected in that "Clairvoyance" a while ago.

The long slope to the top.

It was long.

I had a terrible experience until here.

Finally, I can relax.

It's time to say farewell to this ridiculously hot place.

I'm home, Upper Layer.

# Chapter 125: Deep fried!

I have returned, upper layer!

Finally, finally, I have returned!

Ah, because the middle layer life was long, I missed this upper layer's comfortable atmosphere.

It's so wonderful when it's not hot!

I taste the impression of returning to the upper layer for a while.

It was really long until here.

I got chased by the snake and I fall into the lower layer.

Fight with the bees.

Roared by the Earth Dragon.

Wander around the lower layer that's full of powerful monsters.

Attacked by the monkeys.

When I thought that I finally escape from the lower layer, the middle layer is a Burning Hell.

When I'm preparing my middle layer capture, the Earth Dragon roared at me again.

When I started my middle layer capture, the greatest enemy called the magma blocks me.

The catfish is a delicacy.

The eel is a formidable enemy.

Mother wanders around aimlessly.

The Fire Drake comes in great numbers.

The Fire Dragon was ridiculously strong.

Huh?

Why am I alive?

I wonder what's the meaning of being alive.

I'm alive!

Well then, because I have achieved my biggest objective that was to reached the upper layer, what should I do from now on?

Several days after returning to the upper layer.

I spread my nest near the middle layer's entrance.

Ah, this.

This is what I have wanted.

A wonderful My Home.

I don't need to worry about it getting burned and I can sleep soundly.

After all, the life with threads calms me down.

Ah, happiness.

Although I looked around the surroundings in this several days, there's no monster that seems to be strong in the vicinity.

Even if it's the same upper layer, the place where I am now is almost the other side of the place where I was at the beginning.

It's so far that it seems that Honshu of Japan can enter between the distance completely.

I wonder will the ecology change to that extent when it's far because there was monster that I'm not familiar with.

But, I was relieved a little because there's the monster as before.

Like the frog.

Although the vicinity of the entrance to the middle layer is considerably wide, it branches into narrow passage when advancing forward from there.

Therefore, there's no large monster in the vicinity.

Well, although it's not necessarily that large equals to strong, the strong monsters that I have seen so far are mostly large.

On the contrary, there's not much small guys that are strong.

When thinking so, am I who's strong and small rare?

Even if it's a small and weak guy, it might come in crowd like the centipede and the monkey, so I can't be careless.

If it's the current me, I can eradicate them with "Abyss Magic", but when I think of using it in such a complicated cave-formed place, I can only see the future of a great collapse.

I guess I will have to substitute it with Poison Mist.

Well, at present, there's no monster that has such threat.

Because there's no refuge called the magma, the monster can't escape from me.

Although I feel that the number of monsters that I encounter decreases as days pass, this is surely an imagination!

And, I think that now that I have escaped from the middle layer desperately, I will raise my skill leisurely and live here for a while.



Do it moderately unlike the time before the middle layer capture.

I want to laze around a little.

Because I have done my best to reach here, it should be permitted.

And so, I increased my personal security that was a matter of concern for the time being when I reached the upper layer.

Although it was not guaranteed, it's certain that the upper layer is safer than the middle layer where my thread is not usable.

Although I have thought about it before, I think that I want to do the thing that I didn't do.

For that reason, I made my nest near the middle layer.

I go out of my home slowly.

Towards the middle layer.

Ah, hot.

When I experience the air in the upper layer, I understand how tiresome the air in this middle layer.

I did well to move in this place for a long time.

I want to praise myself.

Such a thing is fine now.

I approach the magma quietly.

Ugh, it's very hot when I approach it.

Uaa, when I want to do it, it's scary.

Eei.

Woman is courage!

Torya!

I thrust my sickle into the magma.

Gyaaaaaaaaa!?

Hot, pain!?

Guuoooooooo!!

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Pain Alleviation LV8] has become [Pain Alleviation LV9]}

I have Magic-in-charge No.1 and No.2 continue to keep using the newly learned "Treatment Magic LV2" Micro Treatment to my sickle.

But still, the sickle is burning faster.

Rather than burning, isn't it melting!?

Ah, crap.

Even my body caught fire.

I pull up my sickle from the magma in a hurry and "Poison Synthesis".

The lump of poison extinguished the fire on my body.

Haa.

It was painful.

What I wanted to do was to raise "Fire Resistance".

Even though I walked in the middle layer for a long time, my "Fire Resistance" is on level 7.

The rise is terribly slow.

Even though I experienced such a painful experience, my "Fire Resistance" didn't rose.

I'm glad that "Pain Alleviation" rose instead.

Although I came out of the middle layer, there's no change that I'm weak to fire.

Because there's a place where I can raise "Fire Resistance" like this, I think that I should just strengthen it until it becomes "Heat Nullity".

I can't do it even if I thought of it because I have given priority to safety up until now, but there's no need to worry about safety from now on.

Ah, nevertheless, after all I say, my sickle is melting.

The Micro Treatment learned at "Treatment Magic LV2" can't cure the injury with a part loss.

It's a magic at the soothing level that it can only cure scratch or small injury.

As for this, I have to wait my automatic recovery to regenerate it.

Because the automatic recovery has evolved into high-speed recovery, it won't take so long.

Hmm.

But still, with this condition, it looks like "Heat Nullity" will take a lot of time.

[Zoa Ere LV19 No name

Status

HP:499/687(Green)+0(Details) (185 up)

MP:5012/5012(Blue)+1300(Details) (916 up)

SP:636/636(Yellow)(Details) (114 up)

636/636(Red)+1191(Details) (114 up)

Average Offensive Ability 590(Details) (84 up)

Average Defensive Ability 685(Details) (82 up)

Average Magic Ability 4757(Details) (856 up)

Average Resistance Ability 4871(Details) (850 up)

Average Speed Ability 3152(Details) (472 up)

## Skill

[High-speed HP Recovery LV1 (new)] [Magic Extremity] [Magic Combat Act LV8 (6 up)] [SP Recovery Speed LV7 (1 up)] [SP Consumption Down LV8 (1 up)] [Enhanced Destruction LV3] [Enhanced Slashing LV3] [Enhanced Poison LV8 (1 up)] [Fighting Spirit LV5 (1 up)] [Vitality Granting LV2] [Dragon Power (new)] [Deadly Poison Attack LV4 (1 up)] [Corrosion Attack LV2 (1 up)] [Heresy Attack LV1] [Poison Synthesis LV10 (2 up)] [Medicine Synthesis LV2 (new)] [Thread Talent LV4] [Universal Thread LV2 (1 up)] [Thread Manipulation LV8] [Throw LV8 (1 up)] [Space Maneuver LV2 (new)] [Concentration LV10] [Thought Acceleration LV8 (1 up)] [Foresight LV8 (1 up)] [Parallel Will LV3 (1 up)] [High-speed Calculation LV4 (1 up)] [Accuracy LV10 (1 up)] [Evasion LV10 (1 up)] [Probability Correction LV2 (new)] [Stealth LV9] [Silent LV6 (1 up)] [Intimidation LV5 (4 up)] [Conviction] [Hell] [Heresy Magic LV10 (4 up)] [Shadow Magic LV10 (3 up)] [Dark Magic LV3 (new)] [Poison Magic LV10 (3 up)] [Treatment Magic LV2 (new)] [Space Magic LV6 (5 up)] [Abyss Magic LV10] [Patience] [Pride] [Satiation LV3 (2 up)] [Wisdom] [Night Vision LV10] [Visible Range Expansion LV4 (1 up)] [Destruction Resistance LV3] [Blunt Resistance LV3] [Slash Resistance LV3] [Fire Resistance LV7 (3 up)] [Heavy Resistance LV5 (new)] [Deadly Poison Resistance LV2] [Paralysis Resistance LV5] [Petrifaction Resistance LV3] [Acid Resistance LV4] [Corrosion Resistance LV4] [Faint Resistance LV3] [Fear Resistance LV8] [Heresy Nullity] [Pain Nullity] [Pain Alleviation LV9]

(2 up)] [Enhanced Vision LV10] [Clairvoyance LV3 (new)] [Evil Eye of Grudge LV2 (new)] [Evil Eye of Stasis LV1 (new)] [Evil Eye of Heaviness LV6 (new)] [Enhanced Hearing LV10] [Hearing Range Expansion LV1 (new)] [Enhanced Smell LV9 (2 up)] [Enhanced Taste LV9 (2 up)] [Enhanced Touch LV9 (1 up)] [Divinity Area Expansion LV5 (1 up)] [Divine Magic] [Destiny LV1 (new)] [Body Flicker LV3 (2 up)] [Durability LV3 (2 up)] [Herculean Strength LV5 (1 up)] [Solid LV5 (1 up)] [Idaten LV5 (1 up)] [Taboo LV9 (1 up)] [n%I=W]

Skill point 0

Title

[Gross Feeder] [Blood Relative Eater] [Assassin] [Monster Killer] [Poison Technique User] [Thread User] [Merciless] [Monster Slaughterer] [Ruler of Pride] [Ruler of Patience] [Ruler of Wisdom] [Drake Killer] [Fear Bringer] [Dragon Killer (new)]

# S20: Fall

Something is strange.

I have such uneasy feeling for some time.

But, it's just recently that I'm conscious of it clearly.

I only felt it somehow unconsciously until then.

Something is strange.

But, I don't know what's strange.

Even though I'm haunted by the uneasiness, I don't know that identity.

I had to find out the identity of the uneasiness by all means.

And, I will regret it.

I'm called by Father and I head towards the room.

Lately, Father has been completely busy.

I heard the story well because I'm related, but apparently, the rumor that the Hero died from the battlefield has spread into the town.

It was already the limit to conceal the fact that Julius-niisama died.

Then, the Divine Word Church seems to announce the death of the Hero formally.

And, at the same time, the new Hero is announced.

In other words, I finally have to stand in front the people as the Hero.

I was called today is probably because of that.

The question was Sue was called with me.

Sue is walking on the side next to me.

Purposely absent from the academy, I wonder what business to call Sue together with me.

It seems that nothing was told to Sue.

When having such question, we arrived in front of the room.

Well, I will understand the contents if I meet Father.

I knock the door.

[This is Shurein]

[Un? Enter]

[Excuse me]

I open the door and enter inside.

Sue follows silently after that too.

[What's wrong?]

Father asks while writing something to the documents.

No, it's me who want to ask that.

[No, isn't Father who called us? What's the matter?]

[Un? I didn't called you]

Huh?

When thinking so, the situation has already changed.

I should have surely raised the question.

And yet, the sound didn't go out.

A kind of Wind Magic, the effect of Silence was applied around me.

The magic construction activated at the speed that I can't cope with.

Those who can do that are limited, and the person who can do it in this place is Sue who's right beside of me.

What for?

Even if I speak, the surrounding air erases the sound.

As a troublesome point of this magic, it can create a situation that I can't put up a resistance where not only my voice is erased but the voices around me are also erased.

Once it's activated, it's the end unless the magic composition is interfered forcibly.

A worsened situation happens to the confused me.

Sue shot Father.

My eyes opened wide in surprise.

What? Why?

It's Light Magic that Sue used.

The magic that I'm most good at it.

That ray fired through Father's forehead.

[Kyaaaaa! Nii-sama! What are you doing!?!]

Sue who screams at the same time.

As for me, my head is too confused and it became blank.

[What happened!]



The door is opened vigorously, and Cyris-niisama and the armored knight guards enter the room.

[Nii-sama killed Father!]

[What!? Have you went mad, Shurein!]

No!

It's not me!

Why!?

Even if I shout so, my voice is erased.

[Guards! Shurein has attacked His Majesty!]

Contrary to me, Cyris-niisama's shout sounds in the castle well.

[Arrest Shurein!]

The armored knight who moves to Cyris-niisama's word.

The knight unsheathed his sword and swing it down.

While I'm confused, I draw my sword at once and respond to the attack.

My sword was cut into two by the armored knight's sword.

Impossible.

Even though I didn't strengthen my sword because it was an instant, my sword as the Hero is not a blunt sword that can be found everywhere, so it shouldn't be easy to be cut.

And yet, my sword was cut into two in the middle.

My thoughts can't catch up with the situation that changes bewilderingly.

The armored knight didn't overlooked that chance.

The blade returns and cuts me.

It didn't become a fatal wound because I half step to the back.

But, it's unchanged that it's a serious wound because it was a diagonal slash from the shoulder.

If the next attack comes, I will be killed.

[Yo. What a good state, Hero-sama]

The armored knight speak like making fun of me.

Although the voice is slightly blocked by the helmet, still, it's the voice that I didn't misheard it.

[Y-You. Are you Yuugo?]

[Correct]

He removes his helmet.

Standing there was Yuugo who should have lost his skills and fall.

[Yuugo. Don't reveal your identity on purpose]

[Isn't it fine. It's called giving a good memory]

Cyris-niisama's manner is like he knows that the inside of the armored knight was Yuugo.

Like he knows the fact.

But, why?

[Do you want to know it? This Onii-sama wants the throne. I want to get my revenge on you and Oka. Both of us think that you are a hindrance]

[W-Why? Isn't the next king should be Cyris-niisama?]

[That's wrong. That dead Ou-sama has planned to make you as the next king. With the thoughts of you don't have to go to the battlefield if he announce that you are going to be the next king before announcing you are the Hero]

[Like I will let such a foolish thing to rob away my throne!]

Cyris-niisama shouted it with a sour face unintentionally to Yuugo's words.

That shout also was made unheard except us by the newly applied Silence.

I look at the person who activated Silence.

[Nii-sama. I'm sorry to say this, but please die here]

Although it was her usual tone, that voice was like another person.

It's a cold voice like despising me opposite to her usual flat and yet passionate voice.

[Sue, what's wrong?]

[Nii-sama, I just realize the truth of love. Therefore, I will kill Nii-sama]

Strange.

The current Sue is obviously strange.

I activate "Appraisal".

The abnormal conditions called [Hypnosis] [Brainwash] [Charm] were displayed.

[Yuugo! Is it your act!?!]

[Oh? Did you noticed? Have you noticed? Yeah. It's my act. How is it? The feelings of being deprived? Frustrating, right? Because I have tasted it, I understand it well! Gyahahahaha!]

[Return Sue to normal right now!]

[Like I will return her even if you ask me to do so. Are you an idiot?]

My front becomes bright red.

However, my body doesn't move against my will.

[The guards will come soon. Then, I will have you exit here]

Yuugo holds his sword.

[I won't let you!]

A small Elf's body cuts in there.

A shock wave of wind strikes Yuugo's body, and blow him away.

[OOOKAAAA!!]

[We will run!]

Yuugo's resentment is ignored, and Sensei begins to run.

Somebody carries up my body.

[Hyrinth-san]

[I'm also confused of what's going on here. However, just think about surviving now!]

I was told by Hyrinth-san who started running, and I use Treatment Magic to heal my wound.

The approaching guards are blown off by Sensei's magic.

The figure of soldiers fighting here and there was seen.

[What on earth is happening?]

[It's a revolt]

[Revolt?]

[Yes. The principal offenders are the first prince, Cyris and Yuugo. However, they planned to put the blame on you, and they will quell the revolt]

I grow pale to Sensei's explanation.

[The one fighting now is Leston-kun's unit. We will run away while he's holding them off]

And, we got away from the castle.

After we escaped from the castle, we headed to a house.

[It's planned to meet Leston here. After that, we will run away from this country]

[Wait for a moment, Sensei! Yuugo, if I don't do something to him, Sue will..]

[I can't allow that]

[Sensei. This commotion should calm down if we can do something on that guy. Although I lost a while ago, my wound has healed, so if we return to the castle and catch him]

[I can't allow that]

[Sensei!]

[The church has announced the new Hero. The name is Yuugo Van Rengzand]

[Huh?]

[This matter, even the church is an accomplice]

I staggered unintentionally.

My shoulder is supported by Hyrinth-san.

[Does Elf-dono has an idea why the church take part in such a ridiculous thing?]

[Perhaps, it will be proper to think that Yuugo's brainwashing has infiltrated into the church]

[That's impossible. The effect of brainwashing-types ends in an instant. It shouldn't be able to cause such a situation]

[Yes. That's if it's normal, but there's an exception]

[Exception?]

[The highest rank skill, [Lust] which is from the seven deadly sins series. This skill's brainwashing effect can't be compared with the other skills. It's certain to consider that Yuugo has this skill]

Seven deadly sins series?

Was there such a skill?

In the skills that I confirmed, there was no such thing.

In other words, does that means that it's an abnormal skill that can't be acquired at 100000 skill points?

[Anyway, I don't know how far is controlled by Yuugo. It's better to think that this country is finished]

[Such thing...]

When I was speechless, Leston-niisama and some nostalgic faces entered the house.

[Shun, are you all right?]

[Your Highness, it's been a while]

[Your Highness has become splendid]

It was Anna and Clevea who worked as the maid of Sue and me before that entered together with Leston-niisama.

Anna still keeps a young appearance because the Elf's blood runs in her body, while Clevea seems to have grown old.

And yet, they seemed to rush to my predicament in this way.

But, I despaired.

[Anna, are you the same?]

[Pardon?]

[You are also under Yuugo's control!]

The appraised Anna's status clearly has the word [Hypnosis] [Brainwash] [Charm].

At the same time as I shouted, Anna has a glazed look.

The magic that's constructed at high speed.

I interrupt it, and I made Anna faint with the chop.

In addition, I try to release the abnormal conditions with Treatment Magic.

However, the abnormal conditions didn't disappear from Anna's status.

[Damn it! Even Anna!]

Leston-niisama clench his fist frustratingly.

[This is bad. We are surrounded]

Many soldiers have surrounded the house when I looked outside of the house to Hyrinth-san's words.

[Let's force our way through]

Everyone who nods to Sensei's word.

[Shun, use my sword]

Leston-niisama handed me a sword.

[This?]

[It's the divine sword handed down in the royal family. It would be better for Shun who's the Hero to use it in battle than me]

[I understand. Thank you]

With Hyrinth-san as the vanguard, we plunge into the encirclement.

At the same time, Leston-niisama's unit that was hiding launches a surprise attack.

[Now!]

We break through the encirclement.

But, there's a different unit ahead.

And, the one leading it is,

[Shun. You sure don't know when to give up]

[Katia...]

My best friend from my previous life stood in my way.

[Yuugo, you purposely let him go, right?]



[I wonder what are you talking about]

[Don't play dumb! If that guy is alive, I don't know what kind of inconvenience will appear!]

[Like I know]

[You bastard!]

[What are you misunderstanding?]

[What?]

[You are one of my pieces after all. Why are you ordering me arrogantly?]

[What!?!]

[I can kill you anytime. So, understand that]

[Y-You]

[Like I will be satisfied with things ending like this. I need them to suffer more and even more]

# Chapter 126: Real tag The "it" is a spider

Eat.

Eat.

Eat.

Little by little.

So that I'm not noticed.

Scrape it off slowly.

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Heresy Attack LV1] has become [Heresy Attack LV2]}

Kumo here.

I'm in a pinch.

I'm gradually cornered.

What should I do?

The monsters disappeared.

Seriously?

Why there's nothing?

It's not caught in the nest and even I go out, there's nothing.

What's going on?

No, well, I do have an idea about it somehow.

Here, a question!

A monster came from the middle layer!

That monster is a dangerous creature that releases an outrageous intimidating air, spread curse and paralysis, and fires magic continuously.

If such a crazy person appears, what do you think that the monsters that inhabit in the upper layer originally would do?

The correct answer is of course they will run away, you idiot!

Hahaha!

Isn't that crazy person is me?

Ah, yeah.

If you see me objectively, aren't I outrageously crazy?

Then, of course the monsters will run away.

After all, getting caught by me equals to being eaten by me.

Ah.

Seriously, what's up with that?

If I don't go far in the upper layer, I can't find a prey.

The middle layer also, they keep staying in the magma.

Because I still have my "Satiating" stocks, I don't have to worry about starving suddenly, but if I don't think of exploring now, it might be too late.

Ah, well, it's not like there's no options.

I mean, that's the only one.

"Space Magic LV9", Long-distance Transfer.

This magic is a dreamlike magic that I can go anywhere as long as it's a place that I know.

Besides, because I can link it to Wisdom-sama's map, the place where I transfer can be set in detail.

I can Transfer to every path that I have pass through up until now since I was born.

If I use this magic to go to a suitable place, I can choose my prey.

But. I think that I shouldn't do that.

I feel like I should start looking for the exit soon.

Therefore, I will expand my field of activities while looking for preys, and I will Transfer back to home when I'm tired.

I think that I should repeat this.

If I make this home as a base, I can continue to raise my "Fire Resistance".

If it really reach to the point where I can't find any preys, I will go to lower layer.

If it's there, I will encounter a monster just by walking a little.

I think that the current me won't lose unless the Earth Dragon comes out.

Because the Earth Dragon will come when I say something like this, I don't want to go to the lower layer so much.

Thus, let's depart to expand the map!

While I'm at it, obtain meal!

... The monsters in the upper layer is bad though.

I stroll around the upper layer, and return home with Transfer when I get tired.

I continue such life leisurely.

The upper layer's map has expanded considerably.

Even if I say that, it's only 10% of the middle layer.

The middle layer was really long.

I didn't meet much monsters along the way.

Well, they are running away from me, so it's natural.

Thanks to that, I didn't obtained much experience points and meals.

However, there's only one that I obtained that's good in experience points and meal.

Although I came out from a similar passage as the middle layer's passage, I encountered the Earth Drake there.

It was a guy that looks like a dinosaur.

When I thought that I have seen it somewhere before, it was the guy that I saw in the crowd of monsters when I was just born.

Because there's a considerable distance from that place to here, I think that it's a different individual of the same species.

It was strong when I fought it.

Ah, it was strong.

I restricted it with threads, completely stopped it with "Evil Eye of Stasis", and absorb it until nothing with "Evil Eye of Grudge", but it was strong.

I'm sure that it must have been strong.

It's that.

I who's the Dragon Killer, as if a Drake can be my opponent.

Come to think of it, I won against the Fire Drake comparatively easy.

There's a wall that can't be surpassed by the Dragon and the Drake in strength.

Thanks to this guy, my SP stock has increased and the experience points was very delicious too.

Unfortunately, the taste was not delicious.

Thanks to the "Evil Eye of Grudge" absorbed it, my SP stock reached the max value without eating.

It's good that I have extra SP.

With this, the starvation course is considerably distant now.

The corpse that I was not able to finish eating was left enclosed with my threads, and when my SP decreases, I will just Transfer there to eat it little by little.

The experience points is also delicious.

Because it's approximately equal with the Fire Drake, I'm getting closer to level up.

But still, it's not enough.

But, if I continue with this condition, I will level up soon.

In that case, I can finally evolve.

Although it won't end because I evolved, it just becomes a break.

As expected, I should divide my objective into small, and achieve it one by one because it feels more efficient.

The present objective is to evolve.

Strengthen "Fire Resistance".

Find the exit.

There's no need find the exit in a hurry, so even if I found the exit, I will only feel that "It's good".

It would be troublesome if I meet with human beings.

Human being.

What should I do if I really meet one?

I don't think that I will kill willingly, but if they attack me, I will counterattack.

To be frank, I don't have the feeling of evasion towards murder when I was in Japan.

Ah, I think that I probably don't have much feelings like that when I was in Japan.

It was only troublesome, so even if I do it, there's no meaning to it.

When thinking so, if I kill a human being in this world, it might be troublesome.

I also don't want them to marked me down.

Un.

I wonder should I escape if I meet a human being.

I don't even know how strong is the human being in this world.

Are all human beings equal to the Dragon class?

Well, I don't think that they are to that extent because they didn't break

through the middle layer.

Anyway, let's pray that we won't come across.



# Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team (1)

Author note: The point of view of a certain middle-aged man

---

I looked around the knights who gathered.

I swallowed the sigh that I wanted to let out unintentionally.

If I let out a sigh here, my son will get angry.

[Ah. Knights-san. Do you guys know where are you going to go?]

When I speak with an amazed voice, the knights' face dyed with irritation.

Incidentally, my son who's next to me looks like going to lose his temper.

Ah, sorry, sorry.

My true intention came out unintentionally.

[Know your place as a guide. You guys only have to guide us]

[Ah. Is that so? If that's the case, I will quit this work]

[Do as you please. We can rely on other guides]

[Is that so?]

I was hit hard by my son when I was about to half rise my feet.

[No. Knights-sama, I'm sorry. Although my father has a bad mouth, he's a real deal as a labyrinth guide. Besides, because of the spider hunt is popular on the other side now, there's only a few labyrinth guides. If you fire us, I wonder whether the other people are free or not]

This guy.

He hit me seriously.

Well, I will just entrust this to my son who's good in speaking here.

Judging from their attitude, they don't know how influential am I in this industry.

If people know that I quit, it's obvious that the other people will quit.

Did this guys came without preliminary investigations?

[Hmph. Well, fine. Be grateful because we are using you]

[Yes. We are already grateful]

How troublesome.

[Well then, Knight-sama. When do you want to enter the labyrinth?]

[After this, immediately]

[I see. That means that the preparations such as food and antidotes are done. As expected of Knight-sama]

[Wait. Food and antidote?]

[Pardon? It's not prepared?]

My son has a look that he's wondering in the bottom of his heart.

Even though this guy understands it.

[Why is food necessary for the investigation?]

[Eh? After all, the place that's going to be investigated this time takes 10 days to reach, you know?]

[Huh?]

The knights who begin to rustle.

These guys is really not good.

Did they come until here without knowing anything about the labyrinth?

How did such an ignorant group get this labyrinth investigation job?

Don't tell me that they are too incompetent and the higher-ups toss it to them irresponsibly.

[Knight-sama, is this your first time to enter the Elro Great Labyrinth?]

[A-Ah]

[The Great Labyrinth is the huge labyrinth that connects the two continents. This is the only way to go to the other continent in substitute for the almost-impossible-to-sail sea that's the Water Dragon's territory. Are you okay this far?]

[Are you making a fool of me? That's common sense]

[Yes. However, because of the Great Labyrinth's wideness, it's said that traveling is impossible if there's no guidance by the guide who's an expert in this. The survival rate of those who don't hire us is almost 0. Although I don't know whether it's true or false, it's said that the old Hero-sama entered the Great Labyrinth alone and didn't come back]

The knights become pale.

Haa.

It seems that they finally begin to understand the meaning to enter the Great Labyrinth after hearing that even the Hero didn't return alive.

[The Great Labyrinth has a wide complex structure that branches innumerable. If you lose your way, it's the end. It's not likely to be able to get out alive. Even we the guides don't grasp all the paths. Knight-sama, do you know what is this?]

[What's that paper bundle?]

[All are the maps of the Great Labyrinth. It's only a part though]

It's the map of the routes where it's safest and shortest to cross the continent which the guides of the Great Labyrinth upper layer use that my son took out.

That alone becomes the amount that can be said as a paper bundle.

Even the whole picture of the upper layer is not clear.

That's the place called the Great Labyrinth.

[The place where Knights-sama are going to investigate this time is the place about 10 days advancing from the entrance. 10 days for a one-way trip. 10 days to investigate. 10 days to return. If there's no storage of foods for at least 30 days, you will have to turn back on the way. If possible, I want to take another 10 days food as reserves]

This time, these guys, knights have been dispatched because the amount of the monster has increased recently at a certain area in the labyrinth.

These guys will investigate the cause and cull the monsters, but with this condition, nothing much can be expected.

The area where the monsters are springing out in large quantities is exactly the place where the shortest route is.

When thinking of the things from now on, if possible, I hope that they will investigate the cause and eliminate the monsters.

I wonder what will happen.

[And also, because most of the monsters in the Great Labyrinth have poison, antidote is indispensable. Also, light source and its fuel. If possible, it's better to have a person who can use fire. Because it's possible to run away by igniting it when caught in the cobweb. Therefore, Knights-sama, we will write the list of things need, so please supply the materials.

Because the guides have the space storing item, leave the carriage to us. Ah, and, how about sending a letter to your family? Because it will be a long journey]

My son said it in rapid succession, and the knights only nod in utter amazement.

With such condition, it's going to be hard in the future.

Well, I guess I will at least support you guys so that the letters that you sent to your family don't become a will.

# Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team (2)

Author note: The middle-aged man point of view

---

Eight days after entering the Great Labyrinth.

The area where the abnormality takes place is close.

About the knights who I didn't expect much from them, they were useful when it comes to battle and only useless in their head.

At first, I thought that I was forced to guide a inexperienced nobles unit, but the fact is this unit seems to be composed of the noble's second son and third son.

As expected of the powerful country, Rengzant Empire.

It was not a mere decoration unit.

[Certainly, we are a medley unit of nobles, but we have acquired training and combat experience similar to the other units. In the first place, this is the unit that's gathered with those who can't succeed the title. Everyone is desperate when they can receive a title by raising their achievements]

I'm told like that.

Although they still have their former noble's arrogance, they seemed to experienced a lot of battles, so they seemed to have flexible correspondence unexpectedly.

For the proof, they don't listen to my instructions before entering the labyrinth, but when they entered the labyrinth and experienced how severe it is, they apologize obediently and follow my instructions.

[To be honest, I have underestimated the Great Labyrinth. The fault of the former nobles' unit is lacking of common sense. It might be better to allot some time of training to general education from now on]

The knight's captain seems to be a competent man.

Although it's a nice miscalculation that the knights are useful, I can't stop the unpleasant feeling in me.

Although I'm sure that we haven't reached the area where the report was raised, the number of monsters is more than usual.

Although there's no casualty at present, there are some who got wounded.

It's not a problem because there's a Treatment Technique User, but the scary part of the Great Labyrinth is you don't know what's going to happen.

We have brought a large amount of antidotes, and there are knights who acquired the "Poison Resistance" in the continuous battles.

I think that it won't become a dangerous situation quick, but still, I have an unpleasant feeling.

Is there even a Queen somewhere here?

It's not impossible.

The Taratect hunting is popular on the other side means that the Queen has laid the eggs.

In other words, it came to the upper layer.

Queen Taratect is an Over S moving calamity.

Only one was killed by the Hero-sama long ago together with a large army in exchange of their lives in the subjugation record of the Queen Taratect.

Even if I exclude that one, there are still five of them in this world.

And, one of them settles in this Great Labyrinth.

Usually, it's at the layer below the upper layer, but it will go up to the upper layer when it lays its eggs.

Although it would go down immediately, I can't be careless because it sometimes stays in the upper layer.

I think that it's not there, but if we meet such a thing, no matter how many lives we have, it won't be enough.

I guess we should avoid large passages that the Queen seems to be able to pass.

Another thing that's in my mind is the area where the abnormality takes place is at the entrance to the middle layer.

If I think reasonably, it might be a powerful monster came from the middle layer and chase those guys who originally inhabit there.

However, is there such a powerful monster in the middle layer?

The middle layer is a Burning Hell where magma spreads all over.

It's a flame domain that the Humans can't capture.

However, the monsters' strength shouldn't have much difference from the upper layer.

It's the testimony that the adventurers who challenged the middle layer brought back.

Those adventurers raise their "Fire Resistance" for many years, fully equipped with fire-proof equipment and they challenged the middle layer.

After all, the food runs out because of the extremely huge middle layer, and they have to give up on the exploration.

However, they became the first adventurers who returned alive from the



Great Labyrinth Middle Layer.

It's said that the Great Labyrinth consists of upper layer, middle layer and lower layer.

There are several huge holes in the upper layer that connect to the lower layer.

Although there were adventurers who went down the hole, most of them didn't come back.

The small number of adventurers who came back testified that there's a frightening amount of monsters above C rank in there.

It's said that the Queen makes the lower layer as its base. Although this is an urban legend, it's said that there's even a layer under it that's called bottom layer.

Although it can't be confirmed whether it's true or not, if they don't approach purposely, the lower layer and the even lower layer are unrelated.

Or, this time's abnormality is maybe something that came to the middle layer from the lower layer and crawled out.

I have such foolish wild ideas.

[Today, I think that we should rest around here once. What do you think?]

[Ah, I think that it's good. If it's the outside, it's the time when it gets dark]

[The time in the labyrinth gets out of order. You know the time well like that]

[Well, if you enter and exit the labyrinth for a long time when you're a kid, you will get used to it eventually. Guides are like that]

[I see. The guides are terrific people more than I thought]

[It's not like that. If it's the direct combat ability, Knight-san is way superior. In short, the right person in the right place. We are specialized in getting out from the labyrinth. Knight-san is specialized in fighting. It's like that]

[I see. By the way, I know this may be rude, but how many skills do you possess?]

[Huh? Skill, eh?]

[I'm sorry. I'm just interested in it. If you don't want to tell, there's no need to tell me. If you are offended, I will apologize]

[Ah, no. It's not like that. When it's people like us, it's rare to be appraised with appraisal stone. The last time I saw my skills is quite long ago, so I don't remember what kind of skills and how many I have]

[Skill is a lifeline. Isn't it better to grasp your own skills?]

[Well, I remember that "Night Vision" and "Danger Perception" have become level 10, but I have forgotten the others]

I who laughs lively, the captain returned an amazed look.

Well, half of it is a lie though.

Although it's true that I don't grasp all of my skills, I remembered it roughly.

However, there's no need to tell my skills purposely to another person.

It's my lifeline, isn't it obvious?

# Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team (3)

Author note: The middle-aged man point of view

---

The 13th day after entering the labyrinth.

We arrived at the area that we aimed at first, and currently conducting the cause investigation and the cull of monsters.

But, we became puzzled.

[There's no monster]

[Umu. Although the number of monsters increased strangely in the report, there's no such presence]

[Ah. Like this, there's even more along the way]

There was certainly a lot of monsters along the way.

Although we usually evade combat as much as possible, the cull of monsters is important this time.

Whenever we find a monster, the knights will fight.

Because of that, the planned 10 days journey has extended to 12 days.

When thinking about the return, we have to advance the investigation as fast as possible.

[Well, it's still the first day of investigation. There's no need to be in a hurry. In addition, it's rather convenient that the monsters disappeared. That the abnormality has settled down and issue settled]

[I hope it's like that]

Although I say it to the captain lightly, it's not that I myself believe in those words.

This is because the unpleasant feeling that I felt after entering the labyrinth becomes more and more stronger.

Good things won't happen usually when I have such feeling.

It's better to be careful.

The 15th day.

[There's still no monster. Here, shouldn't we examine the large passage resolutely that we have avoided so far?]

[Hmm. The large passage, eh?]

There's no result in the investigation.

It's natural because the monsters that are said to be here are not here.

I hesitate to the captain's proposal.

It's hard to think that there's a Queen by chance, but there are also monsters of a different level than the normal passage.

Especially, the Earth Drake is a troublesome monster with great physical ability.

If possible, I don't want to step into the large passage, but when thinking about the purpose this time, I have no choice but to go.

[It can't be helped. Captain-san, if you judged that it's dangerous, retreat right away]

[That's right. Everyone, listen! We are heading towards the large passage after this! If you judged that it's dangerous, retreat right away! Have such intention!]

The unit advances by the captain's command.

[Here it is]

[Umu. Let's advance carefully from now on]

We move forward to the large passage.

I look at the surroundings carefully.

There's no figure of monster.

[There's no monster here either]

[Umu. From what I heard, this large passage should have a lot of monsters, right?]

[Ah. Such quiet large passage is the first time for me. This is eerie]

[It would be better to advance more carefully]

The unpleasant feeling that I feel becomes stronger.

My instinct is telling me that advancing ahead is dangerous.

[I don't like this. The unpleasant feeling won't stop]

[I'm the same too]

The captain breaks into a cold sweat.

Similar sweat streams down my cheeks.

I advance ahead slowly.

A certain thing caught my eyes there.

[This is a cobweb?]

[Is it the Taratect monster?]

It's a huge cobweb.

Only the nest and the master's figure is not seen.

This size, I'm sure that the master of this nest has grown into an adult form.

[Is the master of this nest the cause of this abnormality?]

[It might be so. Look at that]

At the place where I pointed, there's the half-eaten corpse of the Earth Drake caught in the nest.

[Even the Earth Drake is like this. This one might have evolved into the Greater class]

The Taratect species is the species that strength rises tremendously according to the evolution.

The highest rank Queen is Myth rank.

While the newborn child spider is the lowest F rank.

It's needless to say how big is the change by evolution.

Greater Taratect is the very rare evolution individual.

The strength is B rank that's near A rank.

When thinking that the Earth Drake is defeated, it's not strange even if it has reached A rank.

[Can we fight with a A rank monster?]

[It's impossible. Although it might be possible to subjugate it if you challenge it with the resolution of getting annihilated, such thing can't be done]

[You are right. We better go back. This is too much for us]

[I agree. It's better to escape as soon as possible]

The captain's opinion and mine match.

Both of us nod, and start to leave the place,

A very large chill attacks me.

I catch my breath.

The cobweb that I have turned my back to.

Something appeared there.

I exchange looks with the captain next to me.

I nod and look back slowly.

And, our eyes met.

A spider.

Although it looks like the Taratect species, it's slightly different.

It's a black small spider monster that has the hands of sickle.

I realize it in an instant.

This guy is dangerous.

Although I don't know how it appeared suddenly, anyway, it's dangerous.

My body becomes stiff because of fear.

Greater Taratect?

Not such level.

This guy is not a simple one.

[Retreat!]

I come to my senses by the captain's shout.

I run away at full speed.

The rank is no longer a matter.

I only move my legs desperately to escape from that earnestly.

While wondering how far did we ran, we got out from the large passage.

That guy didn't chase us even if we look back.

Sighs of relief leak from everywhere.

The captain breathe out once, and began a roll-call immediately.

There was no missing member.

[Let's get out of the labyrinth immediately]

[Ah. I must contact to my country. We can't do anything against such monster]

It's not like they actually fought it.

But, it's understood at first sight.

That is an outrageous monster.

The reason why there's a lot of monsters is the monsters are chased by that monster, lost their habitat and overflow the outskirts.

And, the reason why there's no monster around here is because they ran away from that.

No matter how I think, it's a monster that surpasses the A rank easily.



It might even be a S rank.

Only Hero-sama and the elites of each country can fight against such thing.

It's an existence that ordinary people like us can't do anything against it.

[Zoa Ere]

Someone muttered.

[What is that?]

[It's that monster. The spider monster that signifies sinister. But, there shouldn't be such a monster]

Apparently, that monster is a species called Zoa Ere.

However, I have not heard that such monster was generated in the Great Labyrinth.

Did it mutate suddenly from the Taratect species?

It seems to be obviously different from the normal Zoa Ere, so I'm sure that it's a mutation.

At any rate, we can't do anything further than this.

After that, we escape from the labyrinth immediately.

# Chapter 127: Show me the possibility that a person has

Ah, I was surprised.

When I transfer and return to the Earth Drake storage, there's a lot of people.

Of course I will feel surprised.

It's not like I have anthropophobia, but I'm not good at contacting a person.

I was surprised and I stared at the hairy-faced uncle unintentionally.

Ah, I turned off the Evil Eyes just in case.

I hate it when we oppose each other just because our eyes met.

That uncle is quite cool and good-looking. He's my preference.

If he smile while smoking a cigarette, he seems to look extremely good.

Crap, that is good.

I might chase him and ask him.

Even if I say that, I can't speak. In the first place, what's that torture to have me who have a community disease to talk to a person.

However, why did those people come?

Although they suddenly shout something and start running, what is it?

Did they endured to go to the toilet?

I don't know.

Well, if they overlook me, that's better for me, so it's very welcome.

Although I think that I can win even if it becomes a fight, it's troublesome.

Although it's a knight-like group that has armor on them, they are not strong.

The strong person is almost as the same as the snake in status.

After I have returned to the upper layer, I have killed several snakes, but the snake was so weak.

I also had the time when I thought that it's a boss character.

I became very strong.

The strong person is around the snake.

Although the skill was considerably enhanced, still, the status is about the snake.

It doesn't seem to be my enemy.

Is human being actually weak?

They also looked like knights, so that means they can fight in their own way.

And, with that strength only?

Uwa.

Human being is weaker than I thought.

Although I thought that they can fight against Mother for a certain period of time, they can never do it!

Well, maybe, only that group is particularly weak.

Perhaps, the difference of human being between the strong and the weak

is intense in this world.

There might be a "I'm STROOONG"-kun.

Because I also became this strong, so it's not strange that there is.

Hmm.

If I follow after the people a while ago, won't I know where's the exit?

Ah, but that uncle has "Presence Perception".

If I follow, I can see that I will be found.

I don't want that.

I don't want to associate with a person so much.

But, in order to eat delicious cuisine, I have to associate with a person.

Although it's troublesome, I can't yield this.

When I buy stuffs in my previous life, I didn't even make an eye contact with the salesperson.

I will have to learn the language of this world, and various problems lie ahead.

Oh, well.

When things cooled down, I will explore the direction where the people went.

The direction that I go don't have any monsters recently, so it's just right.

There's no need to hurry.

I still can't be an Arachne.

Even if I go out with a spider's appearance, I probably can't enter a town.

When it's said that whether I can enter a town after becoming an Arachne, I feel that it's impossible, but that's the only way at present.

Because the hallucination of "Heresy Magic" only has an instant effect, it's meaningless.

It's a wishful thinking of trying to approach human form even a little.

However, those people, why did they come?

Because they are knights, are they a unit of a country somewhere?

Did they come to subjugate something?

Monster that seems to be the target for subjugation around here is the Earth Drake.

Sorry, I have made it into my food.

I don't think that it will be, but is the subjugation target me?

No no.

In the first place, this is my second time to meet with human beings in this spider life.

I never did anything to the extent that the subjugation corps need to be dispatched.

Ah, but it might be bad if one of them have "Appraisal".

"There's a dangerous spider monster, so let's subjugate it", it might flow this way.

Because they started running immediately, I was not able to appraise everyone, so there might be a person with "Appraisal".

After all, should I just chase them and confirm it?

Ah, but I don't want to associate with people.

Mumumu.

Never mind.

It's troublesome.

Why must I associate with people assertively?

Let me stay as a loner.

In addition, when the time comes, I can just escape with Transfer.

If I escape to the middle layer, of course I can run away from the human beings that don't have "Fire Resistance".

I mean, I can escape at the moment I transfer.

Besides, looking at the people's strength a while ago, it's doubt whether I need to run away or not.

Although it's troublesome to associate with people, if they come with the intention to kill me, I won't show mercy.

Ah, but if I do that, my delicious meal will become distant again.

Kuu, even though I just want to eat delicious meal, why did it become such a troublesome thing.

Ah, no no.

Rather, I should kill them and steal it.

Those people seem to have food too.

Ah, but if it's such a labyrinth, they won't have fresh and delicious things.

I'm not glad even if I get an unappetizing preserved food.

To raise the hostility flag with the human being because of that doesn't worth it.

I should just become the Demon King seriously and rule them.

Then, I can eat delicious things as many as I want every day.

Ah, that might be good.

If I can do such a thing, I won't have any hardships.

Ah. I want to eat a delicious thing.

# Chapter 128: Mercy is not for others

Today also, I explore the upper layer leisurely.

Lately, there's really no monster.

If it's a game, there's an interval until the monsters re-spawn, so the enemy will never come to an end.

But, if it's the reality, it won't increase if it doesn't breed, so it decreases if it's defeated.

After all, I hunt every monsters that I found to gain experience points and securing food.

Even if I don't do that, the monsters will run away from me and hide, so I will have to agree that they can't be found.

A little more, I have really accumulate experience points until a little more to evolve.

Another 2 or 3 small fry.

And, I can evolve.

It's probably no problem this time because it's safe if I use my home near the middle layer entrance and I have my "Satiation" stock too.

Even if it's not enough, because the corpse of the Earth Drake still remains, there's no problem if I Transfer there as soon as my MP recovers and eat it.

I have already prepared the environment to evolve.

Now only the experience points.

Damn it.

Is there a good experience points somewhere?



If it's now, I can "Hyahha" with composure.

Of course there's none.

Haa.

I have to look for it steadily.

When I thought about it, I found it relatively easy.

Experience points, er, rather monster.

A snake.

In this upper layer, it's the strong one, so if I defeat it, I can level up and evolve.

But, there's one problem.

The snake is fighting with the human beings.

Two human beings are confronting the snake.

Another two who are already wounded are at a slightly remote place.

And another one doing the treatment.

Five people in total.

Judging from the situation with my "Clairvoyance", the adventurers got attacked by the snake.

Hmm.

Although it would be better if Appraisal can be used together with "Clairvoyance", judging from the situation, the snake is superior, is it?

So, even two people can't win against the snake.

Ah, because two people have already knocked down, so it's five people at first.

It seems that human beings are weaker than my expectation.

Ah, what should I do?

Although I can thrust myself into there and snatch the snake, if I do that, I will associate with those people.

Troublesome.

But, if I leave them like this, they seem to be annihilated.

But still, isn't that fine?

Isn't it better to defeat the snake after they are annihilated?

If it's that case, I don't need associate with them purposely.

... After all, as expected, that's not acceptable.

If I do it, I can't called myself as a former human being.

Although I feel like it's okay even if I do it, it's troublesome and I kinda feel sorry for those people who got abandoned.

Thus, because I can't stand it, I will help.

You should thank this me who has a transcendence wide heart.

Dash.

There no direction like "I came here to help you guys!".

I kill it quickly and withdraw quickly.

Like that, it won't have future troubles.

That's why, Snake, I will have you exit here.

I arrive at the place that I looked with "Clairvoyance" in an instant.

Making full use of "Space Maneuver", I move to the top of the snake's head.

The sickle that swings down.

"Enhanced Slashing", status strengthening and the additional effect of "Deadly Poison Attack".

My sickle pierces through the snake's head.

With that alone, the snake's HP became 0 in an instant.

The defeated snake.

I pull out my sickle from the snake's head, and shake off the blood.

Once again, I have cut a worthless object.

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV19 has become LV20}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Faint Resistance LV3] has become [Faint Resistance LV4]}

{Skill points gained}

{Conditions met. Individual, Zoa Ere can evolve}

{There are multiple choices of evolution. Please choose from the following.

Ede Saine

Greater Taratect

Ortho Kadinart}

Yosh!

Finally, level up.

With this, I can finally evolve.

Now then, when I look at the adventurers state, they stop in blank amazement.

Well, it's not like I don't understand how they feel though.

Well then, I will carry the snake like this and good-bye with Transfer.

Although I thought about that, the two people in the interior who fainted seem to die.

It looks like the snake's poison is effective.

Although the man who's nursing them is trying his best to cure them with magic, the construction speed and power are low.

If it's like this, they will die before recovering.

Hmm.

Well, it's the friendship that I did until here.

If I do it, I should do it thoroughly.

I move to the two fainted people.

Although the magic construction disperse on the way because the man who was treating them was surprised, it doesn't have any change even if there's this guy's magic or not.

"Treatment Magic" activate.

The magics of Abnormal Condition Recovery and HP Recovery for both of

them.

My "Treatment Magic" rose considerably because I kept using it when I was raising my "Fire Resistance".

If it's such a poison and wound, I can recover it without a problem.

The man who treated them opens his eyes wide after seeing my magic.

Ah, if I associate any further, it will be troublesome.

As expected, you guys should do it yourself from this point.

I return to the snake and this time, I will transfer.

And, a certain thing was reflected in my eyes.

It was a fruit.

It looks like a dried persimmon.

Fuoooooooo!?

Sweet thing!?

This is a sweet one, right!?

Is it the thing dropped by them when fighting!?

Can I take this!?

I won't let you say "No", you know!?

I will take it no matter what!

Thus, sweet obtained!

Uoo!

This is even happier than the level up!

I skipped cheerfully to the snake.

I leave the adventurers who are still dumbfounded, and transfer this time with the snake.

# Chapter 129: I'm going to evolve!

## Part 4

I transfer and return to My Home.

Let's eat the fruit that I obtained immediately.

Evolution?

Such thing can be done later.

Now I will use all my energy to taste the first sweetness in this spider life!

"Enhanced Taste" Maximum Output!

Incidentally, "Enhanced Smell" too!

First, I will enjoy it by looking at it slowly and carefully.

Incidentally, Appraisal.

[The fruit of dried Kurikuta]

[Kurikuta A plant that grows naturally and widely in the Kasanagara continent. Periodically bloom and bear fruits. It's actually sweet, and it has an effect of slightly recovering the MP]

I see.

This fruit was not just a snack.

So, it will recover MP.

If they hold it as a recovery medicine, I might have did something bad.

But well, I recovered the serious wound, so they won't complain even if I take this.

Because the price must be paid properly, it's okay.

Well then, deep breath.

Suu, Haa.

Yosh!

Itadakimasu!

... Sweet.

Ah, sweet.

It's sweet.

There's bitterness and it's not delicious if I compare it with the fruit that I ate in my previous life.

Because it's dried, there's no juiciness too.

But, it's sweet.

After I became a spider, it's the first sweet thing that I eat.

It's sweet.

It's delicious.

I'm happy.

I taste it slowly and eat it.

I taste it thoroughly and eat it.

Until the very last.

Fuu.

Thank you for the meal.



As expected, proper sweet things are special.

I must say that delicious things are delicious without thinking.

No matter how delicious it is, it's not good to eat and feel complicated.

Well then.

Now that I have soaked myself in the aftertaste, I think that I should evolve.

This time, the preparations are perfect unlike the time I evolve in the middle layer.

Safety is secured, and there's food too.

There's no problem.

If there's a problem, then there's only one. "Taboo" seems to have reached max level in this evolution.

"Taboo", huh??

I think that something will happen when this reaches max level, but I don't know the details even with Wisdom-sama's power.

I wonder what will happen.

Well, now that I have come until here, evasion is already impossible, so I have no choice but to accept what happens.

I pray that it won't be an instant death or an irrevocable penalty.

Hmm.

Well, although scary things are scary, I think that it won't go until that nasty.

Up until now, the mysterious skill like "Pride" don't have disadvantages after all.

It might super-strengthen me unexpectedly without a disadvantage.

Even if it won't be like that, I don't think that D who's a criminal for pleasure will impose a death penalty like instant death when it reaches max level.

Because it's that fellow, I'm sure that she will choose to keep me alive and enjoy looking at me.

Huh?

If that's the case, then I will experience a more frightening experience than death.

... Let's not think about it.

It can't be helped even if I think.

As for "Taboo", I will take it as it comes.

There's no more than this.

The candidate of evolution is three.

Greater Taratect is the evolution to return to the former Taratect.

It's the guy that I saw at the lower layer.

Well, it's certainly strong, but I don't have the intention to evolve to this.

After all, my body will become big.

One of the evolution conditions of the Arachne is a small size or medium size spider-type monster, so if I become that huge Greater Taratect, I can't evolve into the Arachne.

That's why, Greater Taratect is out.

The remainder is two.

Ede Saine and Ortho Kadinart.

[Ede Saine Evolution Condition Zoa Ere LV20 Explanation The small spider-type monster that's feared as the symbol of death. It has a very high combat ability and stealth nature]

[Ortho Kadinart Evolution Condition Small spider-type monster that has status more than the standard value, possesses magic-type skills  
Explanation The spider-type monster that's well versed in magic. It has high intelligence, and it's good at entangle-type such as putting a trap, etc]

Ortho Kadinart is a magic-type, and Ede Saine is the higher rank evolution of Zoa Ere.

However, Ortho Kadinart is not so important.

Although it's an evolution unlocked thanks to "Magic Extremity" and "Divine Magic", to be frank, it's a failure evolution.

After all, even if it says that it's intelligent, that's the monster standard.

I have been creating traps since I was born.

In addition, the Ortho Kadinart stops evolving here.

In other words, it's to that extent.

Even if I look at the Evolution Tree, it can't be said as a high rank monster, so it's not attractive.

Compared with it, Ede Saine is amazing.

It's final evolution is still far, and when I see the Evolution Tree, it's a monster of the rank one step before Mother.

The monster's rank can be understood to some extent according to the position of the written monster's name in the Evolution Tree.

When saying from the position of the name, it's the evolution form that's

one evolution behind the Queen Taratect which seems to be Mother's species.

That's Ede Saine.

The rank as a monster is way higher than the other evolution candidates.

Thus, if I were to choose, it's Ede Saine.

If there's no Wisdom-sama's Evolution Tree, I would be hesitating.

Wisdom-sama is really amazing.

By the way, Arachne is a special evolution, so it's independent from the Evolution Tree.

The evolution conditions are "Pride" holder, small size or medium size monster, and more than level 50.

It's an incredibly absurd.

And, there's something wrong with me who seriously aim at it.

{Individual Zoa Ere evolves into Ede Saine}

Then, Evolution Start!

{Evolution completed}

{Became the Ede Saine species}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [High-speed HP Recovery LV1] has become [High-speed HP Recovery LV2]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Magic Granting LV4] has become [Magic Granting LV5]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Enhanced Destruction LV4] has become [Enhanced Destruction LV5]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Enhanced Slashing LV5] has become [Enhanced Slashing LV6]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Enhanced Poison LV9] has become [Enhanced Poison LV10]}

{Conditions met. Skill [Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1] was derived from Skill [Enhanced Poison LV10]}

{[Enhanced Poison LV10] has unified with [Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1] has become [Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV7]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Fighting Spirit LV6] has become [Fighting Spirit LV7]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Vitality Granting LV3] has become [Vitality Granting LV4]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Universal Thread LV3] has become [Universal Thread LV4]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Dark Magic LV7] has become [Dark Magic LV8]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Dimension Magic LV1] has become [Dimension Magic LV2]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Destruction Resistance LV3] has become [Destruction Resistance LV4]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Blunt Resistance LV3] has become [Blunt Resistance LV4]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Slash Resistance LV3] has become [Slash Resistance LV4]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Petrifaction Resistance LV3] has become [Petrifaction Resistance LV4]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Acid Resistance LV4] has become [Acid Resistance LV5]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Great Pain Alleviation LV3] has become [Great Pain Alleviation LV4]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Destiny LV1] has become [Destiny LV2]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Body Flicker LV4] has become [Body Flicker LV5]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Durability LV4] has become [Durability LV5]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Taboo LV9] has become [Taboo LV10]}

{Acquired skill [Corrosion Resistance LV1] by evolution}

{[Corrosion Resistance LV1] has unified with [Corrosion Resistance LV4]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Corrosion Resistance LV4] has become [Corrosion Resistance LV5]}

{Acquired skill [Evil Eye of Extinction LV1] by evolution}

{Skill points gained}

{Conditions met. Activating the effect of Taboo. Installing}

{Installation completed}

# Chapter 130: Taboo

... Good morning.

....

This is the worst.

Ah, really the worst.

What "Taboo".

Certainly a "Taboo".

I shouldn't have let such a thing to reach max level.

It's better if I don't know about it.

D, what a person with a bad personality.

What do you want me to do, telling me such information when I'm a person who violates the taboo?

This is the worst.

I shouldn't have helped the adventurers a while ago.

This is sickening.

It's the worst.

This is the worst.

All of the Humans and the Demons should just perish.

I feel sick.

What did Administrator Gyuriedistodiez do so far?

Why did you spoil them until it became like this?

There's no need to give such mercy to those guys.

It's not enough even if you exterminate them.

Ah, I understand it.

Such a thing can't be done.

Although I understand, I will get irritated when I think including it.

What should I do?

Now that I know this, it can't be said that I'm unrelated.

There's no more time either.

I must take actions.

For that reason, I need power.

My status rose considerably by this evolution.

But, such thing is meaningless.

The power in the W system is only a power that works in the system after all.

If I start my actions now, it's necessary to acquire the power that can only interfere the MA area.

Although I have three authority of the Ruler class, it's insufficient with just those.

It must be the power of the Administrator class.

Then, I have no choice but to reach the Administrator class by force.

D foresaw it.



That fellow.

So, that's why it's the  $n\%I=W$  skill.

Although it might be her own way of showing sincerity, I can't think other than she aimed at this to happen.

Damn.

After all, everything is on top of her palm.

Although it's the worst, I have no choice but to get on her palm.

There's no other choices.

Ah, damn.

I'm feeling irritated.

{Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill [Anger LV1]}

Ah, yeah.

It doesn't matter.

Even if I have such skill, it doesn't have any meaning.

... No, if I devote to skills, maybe,

Will it work?

Un.

It seems to work.

If that's the case, I will raise my level as usual, and develop my skills.

But, I can't say carefree things anymore.

Let's resolve myself.

Now that it become like this, it can't be helped.

If it's true, it's quick to keep killing the Humans and the Demons, but if I do that, as expected, Gyuriedistodiez will not remain silent.

Even though he's restrained by D, that guy will definitely come and obstruct me.

If it's the current me, I can't win against Gyuriedistodiez even if he does a handstand.

In order to make him not to obstruct me, I must become more stronger than him.

Even if I can't be so strong, I must at least acquire the power at the level that he will hesitate to interfere me.

I eat the snake's corpse that I left.

I must restore my SP that decreased because of evolution first of all.

I finish eating the snake.

I can't say that I can eat the other one slowly anymore.

I will eat it quickly.

Transfer.

The destination is the lower layer.

If it's here, I don't have to worry about the monsters.

Although I have made the upper layer as a base in consideration of safety up until now, I can't afford to say such thing anymore.

I will hunt every monster that's caught in my eyes.

And, how many level will rise?

And, how much is the effect?

I have no choice but to do it.

Move.

Found a monster.

Appraise.

A monster of the eel class in strength.

But, it's no longer my enemy.

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV1 has become LV2}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV2 has become LV3}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV3 has become LV4}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Evil Eye of Extinction LV1] has become

[Evil Eye of Extinction LV2]}

{Skill points gained}

3 level up.

Only one skill rose.

Not enough.

It's not enough at all.

Let's go with the intention to kill all the monsters in the lower layer.

If the Earth Dragon appears, I will kill it without hesitation.

It's fine to kill such a worthless vanguard.

Rather than secluding themselves in such a labyrinth where no one comes, it's better for them to be my food and they can prove their use for a long time.

There shouldn't be a Dragon in the upper layer and the middle layer anymore.

There are four in the lower layer, and there are nine in the bottom layer.

I will kill everything.

Ah, I wonder why did I reincarnate to such a world.

It would be better if this world will just perish.

Why, for such a world....

Ah, I understand.

I must do it.

But, it's not for this world.

It's only for me.

I will do it only for me.

Otherwise, who will do it for such a shitty world?

This is the worst.

It's the worst.

Let's kill the life of this world widely.

Although it's a troublesome thing, let's acquire power to ruin this world.

# K2: The last obstinacy of a man

Author note: Kanata's point of view

---

Why did it become like this?

I look at the other me in an absentminded consciousness.

The other me shoots magic toward Shun without hesitation.

Together with the soldiers around me.

My magic doesn't work on Shun.

Originally, there was a difference in talent between me and Shun.

Even if the difference was small when we were still small, the difference became big as we grow.

I have also been jealous of that talent.

But, I came to respect Shun purely when I see him who continue to put efforts earnestly.

Ah, come to think of it, this guy was a guy who will dash without hesitation if he has an aim since the previous life.

Although he was absorbed in game in the previous life, in this world now, the aim is his older brother, Julius-san who's the Hero.

He was already talented, and the result of continuing to put efforts with a higher aim was the scene in front of me.

The Flame Magic that I shot is the annihilation-type magic that burns a wide range.

Although it doesn't have the power like the great magic, still, the damage becomes serious if it's shot at a group.

Shun offsets it with magic, and even protected the enemy soldiers in the surroundings, making the damage to O.

He's a good-natured guy like a fool with absurd skills as usual

I can only say that he's a fool to protect the enemy purposely.

Although I tried to smile wryly, I showed a hateful expression against my will.

[Katia! Return to sanity!]

[You are noisy. I am sane. A rebel should just be punished obediently like a rebel]

The things that I don't think of goes out from my mouth.

But, I know.

That I myself is the one who tell these words.

There was a lot of such sign since childhood.

My previous life is a man.

In this world, I'm a woman.

I live as a woman while having the mind of a man.

Such odd me.

Like water and oil, there was something that didn't mix somewhere.

The gap deepen steadily as I grow.

I was attracted to the cute accessory that I ignored in my previous life.

Even though I shouldn't have liked sweet things, it became my favorite.

I felt nothing even if I see a woman's body.

I had my first period like it was natural.

It became natural that menses came.

My chest swells and my figure became like a woman too.

It's not only my body.

The inside also gradually changed.

Before even I myself notice.

The decisive one is when Shun was attacked by Yuugo.

At that time, I was upset to the extent that even I don't know.

The moment I thought that Shun might be killed, my front starts to become pure white.

At first, I thought that Shun is my best friend from the previous life, and it can be said that he's already my one and only best friend.

But, when I meet Shun afterwards, my feelings can't calm down.

Even I myself don't know what the feelings are.

However, I thought that I didn't want to lose Shun strongly.

That feeling became strong day by day.

My feelings won't calm down when I'm close to Shun.

And yet, when Shun is not close to me, I feel lonely and can't calm down.

My feeling won't calm down even if I'm close to him or not.



I was puzzled over such unstable feelings.

I was swung around by my incomprehensible feelings.

No.

I actually knew what the feelings were.

However, there was only the mind that I didn't want to accept it.

I who was a man originally.

I'm now a woman.

Perhaps, my heart have definitely broke recently.

My heart splits whenever I see Sue and Yuri cling to Shun.

Despite that, there's the me who doesn't accepts it.

The contradicting heart's conflict.

But, the balance had already inclined.

My mind depends on my body.

In other words, it's such a thing.

Therefore, I who's looking at my fight with Shun is only the remainder of the existence called Ooshima Kanata.

The remainder that has a man's mind.

Perhaps, because I was a man, the Charm that Yuugo cast didn't work on me.

After that incident, although I didn't tell Shun, I applied a strict watch on Yuugo.

I build a monitoring system with my Duke house initiation, I checked his

actions in detail everyday.

Although it should be like that, a suspicious point can be seen in the report after sometime.

I use a trustworthy man for monitoring.

There's no way that he will betray.

And yet, the contents that can only be think as false started to be mixed in the report.

I changed the monitoring person.

If I think about it now, that was not good.

Shun inherited the Hero title and left the academy.

The change from there was instant.

At first, Yuri's state became strange.

Yuri who should have been devoted to the Divine Word Religion stopped telling such story.

Next is Sue.

It was clear that she will be depressed because Shun left the academy, but unbelievably, she became lively.

Something begins to go amiss.

Even though I recognize it like that, I don't know the cause.

I understood it after I was called by the people of the Duke house who were monitoring Yuugo, entrapped, and I was brainwashed by Yuugo.

At this time, most of the people of the Duke house have already brainwashed by that guy.

And, now I end up fighting with Shun.

Yuugo's brainwash is dreadful.

It can be said that having normal consciousness like this is a miracle.

Surely, the other brainwashed guys must love and respect Yuugo from the bottom of their hearts.

Even if I have my consciousness like this, there's nothing I can do.

The me who's a remainder can do nothing.

But.

That doesn't mean that I have to give up!

In a man, there's a thing called as a man's pride!

I shouted to my absentminded thought.

At the moment my outer consciousness concentrates on magic construction, I interrupt the construction with all my power.

The magic explodes.

[Katia!?!]

Shun rushes over in surprise.

I'm caught just before I fall to the ground.

But, I understand that my life is ending.

This is fine.

The outer me should have also wished for this.

The desperate face of Shun is reflected in my blurred sight.

What a terrible face.

I laugh incidentally.

Unlike a while ago, my cheek rises according to my will.

If I can die laughingly, I'm satisfied.

And, my consciousness sinks as it is into the abyss.

I'm pulled forcibly by a warm light.

[Ah, Shun?]

[Katia, did you return to sanity?]

[Huh? My...wound?]

There's no wound that I should have received by the magic explosion.

[I cured it]

Shun who says it easily.

I certainly thought that I died.

[You..are...an..absurd..guy..as...usual]

[Don't talk anymore now. We will escape from here]

I'm lifted with a princess carry.

At that moment, my heart throbs to the extent that I thought it was going to explode.

Even though it's such a situation, my face flushes.

Ah, this is bad.

It's already bad.

At this moment, Ooshima Kanata became Carnatia Seri Anabald in a true meaning.

## B2: Maou-sama is dismayed

I confirm the import of goods and take a breath.

Our side has considerably worn out in the previous great war too.

Weapons, foods, and life goods.

It's the situation where it's insufficient no matter how many goods we have.

I swallow the desire that wants to take a rest somehow, and move.

I have a lot of things to do.

I'm pressed to reorganized for the next departure and the confirmation of the Demon army damage situation from the previous great war.

We were able to inflict considerable damage to the Humans in the previous great war.

Especially, the Hero was killed.

The Hero is the best force of the Humans.

If that is lost, the Human's morale will drop too.

Although a new Hero might be born somewhere, it will take time to find the person, and even if the person becomes the Hero, it may not be strong at first.

There's a possibility that it's a child.

Because it's said that the Hero killed this time inherited the Hero title during his childhood, so it's not impossible.

However, the damage here is also large.

It's large to have lost General Agna who led the First Army.

That person was a person who had the power, experience, and knowledge to the extent that he can be the Demon King.

He has been annihilated together with the army by the Myth rank monster, Queen Taratect that appeared in the battlefield suddenly.

This loss is too big.

Queen Taratect.

A super-rank monster that appeared suddenly and disappeared suddenly.

I don't think that it appeared in the battlefield accidentally.

If that's the case,....

[Oh? Isn't it Balto? What's wrong?]

I endure my body that almost trembled somehow.

When I turned around, there's the figure of the person who I don't want to meet now.

It's Maou-sama.

Standing beside her is Shiro.

[Hey hey. It looks like you're working busily. Hardship hardship]

[If you think so, please help a little]

[But I refuse]

The laughing Maou-sama.

It looks like her mood is unusually good.

Shiro who's at the side pulls Maou-sama's sleeve.

[Ah, right. Balto, did the luggage reach?]

[Luggage, is it? If it's the import of goods, it's completed]

[Oh! Shiro-chan, we can't stay here like this! Balto, there's a luggage for me, right?]

[Eh?]

[Eh?]

Maou-sama and I tilt our heads to the side.

I think that there was no such luggage.

[By the way, what are the contents?]

[The finest Kurikuta set]

[Ah]

I have an idea about that luggage.

[Ah? It's there, isn't it? So, where is it?]

This is bad.

I didn't know that it was Maou-sama's luggage.

[Well, I gave it to Sanatoria]

[Why!?!]

[I'm sorry. Because Sanatoria likes to eat the Kurikuta fruit since the old days, I misunderstood that it was her thing]

[Wh...at...?]

The depressed Maou-sama.

Shiro who leaves Maou-sama and begins to run.



Maou-sama and I return to consciousness, and chase Shiro.

Ahead of my sight after turning the corner of the hallway, Shiro was smashing the door of Sanatoria's room.

[Eh!? What!?]

Sanatoria's surprised voice sounds.

Shiro stiffens in the state that the door was smashed.

She opens her eyes wide.

When I see the room, there was the figure of Sanatoria and Kogou.

And, the empty tableware placed on the table.

[A-Ah...]

Shiro speaks in a despaired voice.

Maou-sama also becomes stiff staring at the empty tableware.

[Fuu]

[Shiro-chan!?]

Shiro fell suddenly.

Falls backward from the head.

A dull sound is made and stopped moving.

[Gyaa!? Shiro-chan!?]

Is it a shock to not being able to eat the fruit to the extent that she will lose consciousness?

It becomes doubtful whether she really the person who killed the Hero.

However, I can understand it if I see that eyes a little while ago.

At the moment I saw it, fear runs in my body.

[This is bad! Shiro-chan is not breathing! MEDIC!]

Maou-sama runs off while carrying Shiro.

Leaving behind me and the two who don't understand the situation.

Sanatoria sinks down on the spot.

Kogou also looks pale.

[What is it?]

[Ah. Sorry. The fruits that have been delivered here was actually Maou-sama's thing that I delivered by mistake]

It seems that Sanatoria understands from that.

[I thought that it was strange because I didn't ask for it. Because I was talking with Kogou, we ate it together]

[Sorry. It's my mistake]

[Please do the follow-up properly, okay? I don't want to be executed for such a foolish reason]

[Ah]

There's no way that a precious General will be executed for such a foolish thing.

But, I'm not sure because it's that Maou-sama.

[However, it's unusual for you to talk with Kogou]

[It's just right. You should also join]

[What?]

[The contact with the Elves]

[What?]

[It looks like General Agna has advanced the negotiations with the Elves. They came into contact with me]

[Is that true?]

[Yes. Do you have the mind to betray that Demon King and side with us?]

My movement stops by Sanatoria's words.

[You heard it, right? Blow's last moment. While Shiro has the power to instant kill the Hero, she overlooked easily that Blow was killed. If we follow that Demon King, it's clear that we will also be used and crushed sooner and later. If we deceive that Demon King in collusion with the Elves, we should be able to defeat her]

I look at the direction where Maou-sama disappeared slowly.

[Blow is your younger brother, right? Aren't you frustrated?]

[Of course I'm frustrated]

A low voice came out even if I say so myself.

Sanatoria draws back one step to my voice.

I let out a sigh to that state.

[This is the friendship of a childhood friend. I will pretend that I didn't hear this story]

[So, you won't join?]

[Because there's no winning chance]

[Why do you think so?]

[I can't win her. If she feels like it, she can even exterminate the Humans and the Demons alone. I know that. That's why, I can't do such a suicidal action like opposing her]

I turn my back on Sanatoria who became silent and the flustered Kogou who has not even said a word from a while ago.

[You should reconsider it]

[I will return those words as it is completely]

I began to walk without looking back.

[I have heard it, I have heard it. Elves, huh? They are annoying by now]

# Chapter 131: I lost

Eat.

Eat.

Eat.

I don't hide the act anymore.

I crunch daringly and swallow it.

Like eating everything until it runs out.

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Satiation LV3] has become [Satiation LV4]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Divinity Area Expansion LV5] has become [Divinity Area Expansion LV6]}

I rampaged in the lower layer.

As if I'm venting my accumulated anger.

The weak monsters and the strong monsters are hunted equally and thoroughly.

At such time, I met that guy again.

Earth Dragon Kaguna.

The second Earth Dragon that I met in the lower layer.

I fought it.

I lost.

That's right, I lost.

An unexpected defeat.

If I was late even in an instant to escape with Transfer, I would be burned by the breath.

Ah, well, because the Earth Dragon's breath is similar to the power of earth, I won't be burned though.

Ah.

I never thought that I will lose.

I became slightly strong and was self-conceited.

After all, the Earth Dragon is scary.

In the first place, what's with that strange toughness?

Isn't it unfair that my "Corrosion Attack" can only graze it?

Even though I receive a self-destruction damage that makes my sickles useless.

I can't use the huge magic like "Abyss Magic" now.

Having said that, if it's a magic with low power, it will be negated by the effect of "Reverse Scale".

Although it's movement is very slow, it's defensive ability is too high.

Ah, I can't stand this.

Haa.

But, it did become a good opportunity to cool my head.

I thought that it's not like me.

To go berserk and rampage.

Well, I understood the cause, so it's a fact that I felt unpleasant.

But, as expected, charging with blood rose to my head is not like me.

Although I will continue to raise my level in the lower layer from now on, let's calm down a little.

In the first place, although the period of the serious battle in the middle layer is too long, my original combat method is to make a home and stay inside there.

How can I charge to the Earth Dragon without any plan.

With that alone, I almost lose myself.

Nai wa.

I'm definitely receiving the effect.

Otherwise, I won't lose my temper even if it's "Taboo" or whatever it is.

If it's back then, I will do it with a light mood like [Seriously? Yosh. Let's kill the Humans and the Demons!].

I shouldn't have such unpleasant feelings to this extent.

Ah ah, Microphone Test, Microphone Test.

This is Main-in-charge, please respond.

This is former Body-in-charge, over

Loud and clear, over

Same on the right, over

(Same on the left, over)

Same at the top, over

[No, why did you go up? Over]

Everyone, how are your conditions?

Intense resistance continues, over

Roughly favorable, over

Same on the right, over

(Same on the left, over)

Same at the top, over

[Same at the bottom? Over]

Then, continue as it is.

And so, I challenged the Earth Dragon a while ago and lost.

Huh?

Huh?

Haaaaaaaaa!?

(Are you an idiot?)

Are you stupid?

[Are you a trash?]

You all, saying things as you please.

Sorry, I'm a stupid idiotic trash, I'm sorry.

So, how's the damage?

There's none.



Because I transfer at the last moment and escaped.

Well, it's fine if you're safe

(Because Main is pretty much the main body, so if you die, we might die like a chain reaction, you know?)

[Right. Please move a little more careful]

Understood.

I have reflected it.

As expected, I judge that I can't win it alone.

Therefore, can someone return during the next time I fight with that guy?

Saying something like someone, does that means that everyone don't have to return?

Un.

One person is fine.

(Is it all right?)

Probably.

In addition, if I can't overcome such a handicap, the Administrator is a dream within a dream.

I understand. If that's the case, I will return

Roger.

I will call you when that time comes.

[Then, is that all for this time?]

(Good job)

Yes yes.

I'm counting on you.

Roger

Now then.

They are doing well.

The problem is here.

I must work out a strategy to be able to defeat the Earth Dragon somehow.

First of all, let's recall that guy's status.

[Earth Dragon Kaguna LV26

HP:4198/4198(Green)

MP:3339/3654(Blue)

SP:2798/2798(Yellow)

2995/3112(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 3989(Details)

Average Defensive Ability 4333(Details)

Average Magic Ability 1837(Details)

Average Resistance Ability 4005(Details)

Average Speed Ability 1225(Details)

Skill

[Earth Dragon LV2] [Reverse Scale LV9] [Hard Shell LV8] [Steel Body LV8] [High-speed HP Recovery LV6] [MP Recovery Speed LV2] [MP

Consumption Down LV2] [Magic Perception LV3] [Magic Manipulation LV3] [Offensive Magic Power LV1] [SP Recovery Speed LV1] [SP Consumption Down LV1] [Earth Attack LV9] [Enhanced Earth LV8] [Enhanced Destruction LV8] [Enhanced Piercing LV6] [Great Enhanced Blunt LV5] [Accuracy LV3] [Danger Perception LV10] [Heat Perception LV6] [Soil Magic LV2] [Destruction Resistance LV9] [Great Slash Resistance LV2] [Great Pierce Resistance LV3] [Great Blunt Resistance LV6] [Great Shock Resistance LV4] [Earth Nullity] [Fire Resistance LV3] [Lightning Resistance LV7] [Water Resistance LV3] [Wind Resistance LV5] [Heavy Resistance LV2] [Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV8] [Corrosion Resistance LV3] [Pain Nullity] [Great Pain Alleviation LV3] [Night Vision LV10] [Visible Range Expansion LV4] [Enhanced Vision LV3] [Enhanced Hearing LV1] [Destiny LV2] [Magic Well LV3] [Body Flicker LV1] [Durability LV1] [Herculean Strength LV9] [Fortress LV2] [Mage LV2] [Heaven Protection LV1] [Shrink Space LV1]

Skill points 31200

Title

[Monster Killer] [Monster Slaughterer] [Dragon] [Conqueror]]

Seriously hard!

What's terrible is the defense skills are too perfect.

This is a moving fortress.

Can I defeat this with a handicap?

I'm losing a little confidence.

# Chapter 132: Earth Dragon Kaguna capture preparations

Well, how to defeat that Earth Dragon?

I mean, can that be defeated?

Completely specialized in defense.

Although my status is also one-sided, that guy even has its skills specialized in defense.

High defensive ability and the ability to interfere magic by the Dragon's default skill, "Reverse Scale".

And increasing the defensive ability even more with the "Hard Shell" skill and "Steel Body" skill.

Both are continuous activation-type skills, so it simply increases the defensive ability.

Because of these skills, it's already high defensive ability improves even more.

And there, the various resistance-type skills.

It doesn't have the intention to receive any damage.

Especially, the troublesome one in the resistance is "Great Abnormal Condition Resistance".

It's the evolved skill of the "Abnormal Condition Resistance" skill that the Fire Dragon had.

It's the worst affinity to me who uses abnormal condition attack as my main weapon.

Thanks to that, neither the poison nor the paralysis nor the curse work.

Ah, the curse seems to enter the abnormal condition category somehow.

Because of that, the Evil Eyes are almost useless.

It's considerably painful that poison doesn't work either.

After all, I have relied on poison so far after I was born.

It's considerably a shock that it doesn't work.

I who even made resistance holder into my poison's prey up until now, but the opponent has high defensive ability this time.

Although it still receives damage, it's recovered instantly by "High-speed HP Recovery".

Abnormal condition doesn't work.

Having said that, it's impossible if I say whether physical attack works.

Even the "Corrosion Attack" only graze it, so if I think to do something on that with physical attack, I will need the physique of Mother class.

But still, it's frightening that I don't know whether I can break through that defensive ability or not.

Even if I break through the defense and inflict damage like that, after all, it has "High-speed HP Recovery", so it will gradually recover.

What a cheat to be tough and a recovery holder.

Thanks to that, there's not much meaning in using heavy attack.

If neither physical nor abnormal condition work, as expected, I only have magic.

Fortunately, there's no resistance to my specialty, dark.

But, when becoming a battle of reducing each other, the possibility for it to endure with recovery and high original defensive ability is high.

Then, it's possible that it will acquire resistance in the middle of the fight, and the damage and recovery are reversed.

If that happens, it's already the end.

"Space Magic" don't have offensive means.

If its evolved skill, "Dimension Magic", it has offensive means, but because it's difficult to use, I don't want to use it.

"Heresy Magic" is out of the question.

If I use Soul Break, it's putting the cart before the horse.

Why did D include such a thing in the system?

No, although I understand the reason, I can't help but to doubt her sanity.

Ah, no, there's no way that it's sanity.

It's a person who has a mad existence.

Well, leaving aside D.

If I shoot magic foolishly, it might acquire the resistance, so it's better to think that halfway damage has the opposite effect.

Then, after all, the reliable one will be a huge shot.

There's only "Abyss Magic".

With what I have now, it's the only one that has winning chance.

The problem is how to activate it.

The "Abyss Magic" can't be activated by me alone.

I must use the power of "Parallel Will".

Because it's decided that only one will return, it can be activated.

But, the other me can't do any other supports in order to prepare for the activation.

Then, after all, I need to fight with that alone until the preparations are completed.

Earth Dragon Kaguna's attack is plain and simple.

It will crush me with its large build physically if I'm near, and it will release a breath if I'm far.

That's all.

But, even though it's only that much, it's strong.

The power of the breath is impressive.

It's more dreadful than the Fire Dragon.

Although it's the only help that its "Accuracy" skill is low, it doesn't matter if it releases a wide range breath.

Its physical ability is also high.

Being huge alone is a threat.

Because that huge thing approaches without questions, it's not a thing that can be endured.

With that body, it's slow, or so I thought, but because its speed exceeds 1000, it's more faster than common monsters.

Well, if it's my speed, I can dodge it, but it will probably end if I receive it.

Must I complete the "Abyss Magic" in the tension?

It's hard.

Because the magic composition of "Abyss Magic" is complicated, I can't do a skillful thing like making it beforehand as reserves.

Although it might be possible if I gather everyone, it's impossible to gather everyone now.

After all, I have no choice but to construct the magic while fighting and fire it on the spot.

Difficult.

But, it's possible.

After all, I have the perfect skill for restraining called "Universal Thread".

I will make full use of "Universal Thread" to restrain the Earth Dragon, gain some time to advance the preparations of "Abyss Magic", and fire it when it's completed.

It's good.

Fufufu.

Just wait for me, Earth Dragon Kaguna.

Your fate will end soon.

I explore the lower layer triumphantly.

And, I found my heart's desire Earth Dragon Kaguna.

[Earth Dragon Geere LV24

HP:3556/3556(Green)

MP:2991/2991(Blue)

SP:4067/4067(Yellow)



3562/3845(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 3433(Details)

Average Defensive Ability 3874(Details)

Average Magic Ability 1343(Details)

Average Resistance Ability 3396(Details)

Average Speed Ability 4122(Details)

Skill

[Earth Dragon LV2] [Reverse Scale LV6] [Hard Shell LV2] [Steel Body LV2]  
[High-speed HP Recovery LV3] [MP Recovery Speed LV1] [MP  
Consumption Down LV1] [Magic Perception LV3] [Magic Manipulation  
LV3] [Offensive Magic Power LV1] [High-speed SP Recovery LV3] [Great  
SP Consumption Down LV3] [Earth Attack LV8][Enhanced Earth LV8]  
[Enhanced Destruction LV9] [Great Enhanced Slashing LV8] [Great  
Enhanced Piercing LV4] [Great Enhanced Blunt LV8] [Space Maneuver  
LV5] [Accuracy LV10] [Evasion LV10] [Probability Correction LV7]  
[Danger Perception LV10] [Presence Perception LV8] [Heat Perception  
LV7] [Motion Perception LV8] [Soil Magic LV2] [Destruction Resistance  
LV4] [Slash Resistance LV8] [Pierce Resistance LV8] [Blunt Resistance  
LV9] [Shock Resistance LV5] [Earth Nullity] [Lightning Resistance LV3]  
[Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV3] [Corrosion Resistance LV1]  
[Pain Nullity] [Pain Alleviation LV7] [Night Vision LV10] [Visible Range  
Expansion LV5] [Enhanced Vision LV7] [Enhanced Hearing LV5]  
[Enhanced Smell LV4] [Enhanced Touch LV3] [Constitution LV9] [Magic  
Well LV1] [Heaven Motion LV2] [Abundant Sky LV1] [Herculean Strength  
LV8] [Solid LV9] [Mage LV1] [Amulet LV8] [Idaten LV3]

Skill points 31000

Title

[Monster Killer] [Monster Slaughterer] [Dragon] [Conqueror]]

Together with another Earth Dragon.

# Chapter 133: No.1 of hardness, No.2 of speed

No, that's impossible.

Nai wa.

What's that?

Of course I escaped with Transfer.

There's no choice to not escape.

There's no way I can win.

Kaguna that I don't know whether I can win or not is together with Geere that has "Space Maneuver" and it's clear that it's a speed type just by seeing its status.

It's like I'm told to die.

If they come in such lineup, I can't win even if I gather all of my "Parallel Will".

Nai wa.

Earth Dragon Geere has a considerably smart appearance, and it was a figure close to Alaba.

Although it was huge, unlike the short and stout Kaguna, it has a sharp form that seems to be fast.

Actually, it's speed type that has the speed exceeding 4000.

Besides, it has high perception-type skills and "Evasion" skill, so it seems that it doesn't have the intention to receive any attack.

I mean, although it's serious that my eyes are attracted to its speed, Geere-

san's defensive ability is quite a lot.

Although it's not as much as Kaguna, it has high status with the support by the skills, quite a lot of resistance, and there's also the "High-speed HP Recovery" skill.

It won't hit and even if it hits, it's not painful.

What can I do against such thing?

And, it's physical offensive ability is high enough.

Especially, the blades attached to both arms.

I have the premonition that I will split in two if I receive it.

Move around in high speed, blessed physique, and the attack with the blade.

Of course, breath is a standard equipment.

My attacks can't hit, and even if it hits, it's not a big deal if the power is low.

What an impossible game.

Huh?

Although this guy's level is lower than Kaguna, isn't it more troublesome than Kaguna in a certain meaning?

First of all, I should marked it, and wait for those two separate from now on and act.

Marking is one of the effect of "Wisdom", I can attach a mark on the target.

It's a function that I can know the target's location no matter where it is as long as this mark is attached.

Well, if it's a place that I don't know, it will only show roughly "around here" though.

Although the lower layer's map is not completed yet, the mark of Kaguna and Geere is close together.

It seems that they won't separate for a while.

Incidentally, if I mark it, I can confirm the target's status anytime.

If I see this, I can transfer to it and assault it when it's weakened.

Though I don't think that the two Earth Dragons will weaken.

By the way, something like composing a different magic before transfer, and fire it to the opponent at the moment I transfer can't be done.

Even if I compose a magic beforehand, it will disperse at the moment I transfer.

This is not just the composition power, but it can't be helped because it's the specification of Transfer.

For the time being, let's raise my level in a different location until these guys separate.

There should still be other Earth Dragons in the lower layer, so it's alright to defeat the other one first.

Like a revenge on Alaba.

Come to think of it, I begin to be afraid of Earth Dragon is because of that guy.

It's not bad to defeat that guy to overcome my trauma.

Should I return to the pit where the large swarm of bees are there after a long time?

Ah, I have "Space Maneuver" now, so doesn't that means that I can

overhunt the bees as much as I want?

Oh.

That's good.

Good for experience points and food.

Because I started to overhunt the monsters in the lower layer, I have secured too many foods.

But, when I start the level raising of skills that uses SP, the foods are consumed quite fast.

I have a lot of skills that I want to raise like "Dragon Power" and "Space Maneuver" that didn't rise much in the middle layer and the upper layer.

That's why, food is never too much no matter how much I have.

If it's the current me, it won't be a hard fight against the bees, so I will consider that place as my temporary food storage.

If luck is on my side, I will encounter Alaba, and I want to at least check its status and mark it.

Just by seeing Kaguna and Geere, it seems that it's hard to fight the Earth Dragon without countermeasures.

Besides, Alaba's level should be higher than Kaguna if my memory is right.

I return with the data, and I must fight after making the countermeasures.

When I think like this, the Dragon is strong after all.

I did well to defeat the Fire Dragon in first sight.

That was really a miraculous victory.

However, the Fire Dragon has a more smart composition of status and

skills than the Earth Dragons.

If I say it well, it's versatile.

If I say it badly, jack-of-all-trades and master of none.

There was only a little resistance, and it might not have much enemy in the middle layer.

Compared with it, the Earth Dragon seems to work its way up.

What's with that high resistance?

What kind of eventful Dragon life did it live to become like that?

Did it become a Dragon after fighting to the bitter end?

Lower layer is terrifying.

It might be because of that, it became such a one-sided status.

Raise its strength to the limit, and match it with the inborn defensive ability.

Kaguna swings to defense, and Geere swings to quickness.

Moreover, while they swing to one side, it's nasty that I don't have a chance.

When someone specialized in something like me, it's normal that there's a weak point that remains somewhere.

Those cheaters.

Anyway, even if I fight against such guys directly, I can't win, so let's work hard to raise my level until it becomes the situation where I can crush each one of them.

What if they never separate?

What should I do?

I don't know.



# Chapter 134: Spider's natural enemy

Do you know the spider's natural enemy?

Ah, of course excluding the fire.

There's no way a spider that lives in the nature normally will go to a fire purposely.

Returning to the spider's natural enemy talk.

Although I don't know it very well, if I'm not mistaken, there are two kinds of spider's natural enemies.

I get to know about it when I looked at the documentary program while playing online game.

Thinking back now, I should have watch that program a little more.

I never thought that I will become a spider even in the dreams.

If I know more about the spider's ecology, it might be useful.

I derailed again.

One of the spider's natural enemies is the bee.

The destination that I'm heading to after transferring to a certain My Home in the upper layer is the missed pit.

When I look from the top, it's a swarm of bees just like that time.

To return to here again.

If it's a little while ago, I won't think so.

Because there are various traumas in this place.

Although the biggest trauma was my nest burst by the Earth Dragon,

other than that, I have also fall into a critical situation.

This place might be the place where I'm aware of death for the first time in my life.

I was stabbed by the bee, and the countdown to death starts from there.

Thunk!

That's right, just like this.

Huh, hogyaaa!?

I was stabbed!

Wha-, you, why did you launch a surprise attack when a person is engrossed in deep emotions?

Read the atmosphere!?

I restrain the bee that got on my back and stabbed me with my thread like the old days, and hurl it as it is with a one-armed shoulder throw.

A dull sound is heard, and with that alone, the bee's HP decreases by about 70%.

For the finishing blow, I cut it in small pieces with the thread endowed with slash attribute.

Ah, you have done me.

I never thought that a surprise attack was launched to me who has the Detection ability.

Well, my HP didn't decreased much, and my automatic recovery recovers it completely.

I have also suffered from critical condition because of this in the old days.

A hole opened at my back, and because I didn't have the "Automatic HP

Recovery" at that time, it was a death situation where I must level up to shed.

Thunk!

Again!?

Although there's hardly any pain because I have the "Great Pain Alleviation", it doesn't change the fact that it's irritating!

Because it's troublesome to throw it, I will cut it with the thread manipulated with "Thread Manipulation".

Ah, if there's the second time, there's a third time?

How dare you to get to my back without getting caught in my Danger Perception.

Ah, perhaps, it didn't recognize it as danger?

Certainly, it seems that there's no damage, when asking whether it's dangerous or not, it's strange.

Ah, when thinking so, that means that it didn't recognize the bee as an enemy.

Well, it's not wrong because I recognize it only as a food.

Thunk!

Stop it already!

No, as expected, isn't it strange?

Why can it get to my back easily even though it doesn't have the "Stealth" skill?

Even if you exclude the stupid me, it's strange, right?

Come to think of it, was the spider's natural enemy the bee?

Perhaps, there's a hidden affinity outside of the system.

No, that's definitely no.

Anyway, even though there's no damage, it's annoying.

Although I acknowledge that courage to fight me who has the "Intimidation" and Fear Bringer combo without being scared, your opponent was bad.

Therefore, let's start the annihilation!

I jump in the air with "Space Maneuver".

I fire magics to the bees that catches my eyes, and cut the approaching bees.

Wow.

The bees that I can win if I have a home in the old days can't win against me.

Fuhahahaha!

Look!

The bee is just like a trash!

Oh?

A bee that I have not seen before came out.

Let's see.

[General Finjegoath LV4

Status

HP:371/371(Green)

MP:299/299(Blue)

SP:366/366(Yellow)

301/361(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 200(Details)

Average Defensive Ability 160(Details)

Average Magic Ability 139(Details)

Average Resistance Ability 143(Details)

Average Speed Ability 215(Details)

Skill

[Poison Stinger LV9] [Enhanced Piercing LV3] [Enhanced Poison LV3]  
[High-speed Flight LV2] [Cooperation LV6] [Command LV6] [Night  
Vision LV7] [Poison Resistance LV6]

Skill points 900]

I see.

It's the evolved form of the captain bee.

Un.

For a low status, its skills are enhanced.

Among the monsters that have almost the same status, isn't it a considerably strong one?

Well, to be frank, its status is too low, and it's not my enemy.

When I fell into this pit, most of my status is 2-digits.

If I happen to meet this guy at that time, it might be dangerous even if I

use My Home.

However.

My current strength is not equal to that time!

To be specific, there's a difference of about 100 times!

I'm seriously troubled just by seeing my status became that strong.

It might not end with 100 times if I think until the skills.

It's a tremendous growth speed even if I say so myself!

Thus, although it appeared pompously, I have made the general bee to exit.

When I thought about it, the same kind of the guy came out.

Ah, that means I'm getting closer to the beehive.

Certainly, there's an object that looks like it that can be seen above.

Rather than an object, it's a building?

As expected of the 3 meter class bee's habitat.

Huge.

Un.

I have hunted a lot of bees and accumulated a lot of foods, so let's end here for today.

It's more efficient to leave it for a while to increase its number rather than annihilating it.

Therefore, I recover the corpses that dropped to the ground and withdraw.

I leave the attacking swarm of general bees in the air and fall to the

ground.

I make a landing like a ninja using "Space Maneuver".

I did it.

But, my Danger Perception perceived something.

It's not the bees.

Those guys are not dangerous.

I look at the origin of the danger.

The spider has two kinds of natural enemies.

That's the spider that specialized in hunting spider.

In my sight, the spider monster appeared.

# Chapter 135: Spider vs Spider (1)

Ah, so it finally came.

Was it rather late?

Well, because I kept transferring between the upper layer and the lower layer, it might have a hard time chasing me.

Finally, it became clear that it's eaten from the inside by me.

Ah, hello.

Hello

Any movement over there?

It looks like it's heading somewhere

Ah, as expected.

Did something happened?

Un.

Mother's subordinate has attacked.

Ah, finally, huh?

Where's the present location?

Wait a minute. I will link it

Okay.

Hmm. Like this?

Ah, OK.



If it's at this position, well, it should be all right.

For the time being, if there's any change, I will report it

Aye.

Fumu.

It doesn't seem that Mother can interfere with the battle in a place like this.

But, the problem is can I defeat this guy normally.

[Arch Taratect LV31

HP:4466/4466(Green)+1400

MP:3182/3182(Blue)+1400

SP:4267/4267(Yellow)

4262/4262(Red)+1288

Average Offensive Ability 4399(Details)

Average Defensive Ability 4315(Details)

Average Magic Ability 3004(Details)

Average Resistance Ability 3101(Details)

Average Speed Ability 4237(Details)

Skill

[High-speed HP Recovery LV5] [MP Recovery Speed LV7] [MP Consumption Down LV7] [Magic Perception LV7] [Magic Manipulation LV7] [Offensive Magic Power LV6] [Magic Combat Act LV4] [High-speed SP Recovery LV2] [Great SP Consumption Down LV2] [Fighting Spirit LV7] [Thread Talent LV5] [Universal Thread LV3] [Thread Manipulation

LV10] [Telekinesis LV2] [Poison Synthesis LV5] [Deadly Poison Attack LV10] [Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV3] [Great Enhanced Destruction LV2] [Great Enhanced Slashing LV4] [Great Enhanced Piercing LV8] [Great Enhanced Blunt LV3] [Great Enhanced Shock LV1] [Space Maneuver LV8] [Accuracy LV10] [Evasion LV10] [Great Probability Correction LV2] [Danger Perception LV10] [Presence Perception LV10] [Motion Perception LV10] [Heresy Magic LV10] [Poison Magic LV10] [Treatment Magic LV4] [Satiation LV4] [Great Destruction Resistance LV1] [Great Slash Resistance LV2] [Great Pierce Resistance LV2] [Great Blunt Resistance LV4] [Shock Resistance LV9] [Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV8] [Corrosion Resistance LV6] [Heresy Resistance LV5] [Pain Nullity] [Great Pain Alleviation LV2] [Night Vision LV10] [Visible Range Expansion LV7] [Enhanced Vision LV10] [Clairvoyance LV2] [Enhanced Hearing LV7] [Enhanced Smell LV2] [Enhanced Touch LV7] [Destiny LV2] [Magic Well LV8] [Heaven Motion LV1] [Abundant Sky LV1] [Fortitude LV2][Fortress LV2] [Mage LV7] [Amulet LV8] [Idaten LV1] [Taboo LV7]

Skill points 34500

Title

[Gross Feeder] [Blood Relative Eater] [Monster Killer] [Poison Technique User] [Monster Slaughterer] [Thread User] [Natural Calamity of Monster] [Human Killer] [Conqueror]]

Isn't this impossible?

This guy, even though it's a spider, it has higher status than the Earth Dragon.

Besides, it has three Greater Taratects as attendants

In addition, there are some crawling around.

A lot of Small Lesser Taratects.

Also a lot of Small Taratects.

About 30 Taratects.

Ah, there's Poison Taratect.

Oh, Oh.

After all, the appearance is not different from the normal Taratect.

Now's not the time to feel admiration.

Although transfer and escape is the best choice, I don't want to be chased by these guys all the way after this.

Should I fight a little to reduce the number?

Assuming that the boss, Arch Taratect is impossible, I want to at least kill a Greater Taratect.

[Greater Taratect LV29

HP:2845/2845(Green)

MP:2101/2101(Blue)

SP:2833/2833(Yellow)

2839/2839(Red)+786

Average Offensive Ability 2766(Details)

Average Defensive Ability 2710(Details)

Average Magic Ability 2099(Details)

Average Resistance Ability 2102(Details)

Average Speed Ability 2744(Details)

Skill

[High-speed HP Recovery LV1] [MP Recovery Speed LV2] [MP Consumption Down LV1] [Magic Perception LV6] [Magic Manipulation LV5] [High-speed SP Recovery LV1] [Great SP Consumption Down LV1] [Fighting Spirit LV4] [Thread Talent LV2] [Spider Thread LV9] [Thread Manipulation LV5] [Severing Thread LV5] [Poison Synthesis LV2] [Deadly Poison Attack LV5] [Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV9] [Enhanced Destruction LV8] [Enhanced Slashing LV8] [Great Enhanced Piercing LV1] [Enhanced Blunt LV5] [Space Maneuver LV2] [Accuracy LV10] [Evasion LV10] [Probability Correction LV5] [Danger Perception LV10] [Presence Perception LV10] [Motion Perception LV10] [Heresy Magic LV10] [Poison Magic LV8] [Satiation LV9] [Destruction Resistance LV6] [Slash Resistance LV6] [Pierce Resistance LV8] [Blunt Resistance LV9] [Shock Resistance LV5] [Abnormal Condition Resistance LV8] [Corrosion Resistance LV3] [Heresy Resistance LV1] [Pain Nullity] [Pain Alleviation LV8] [Night Vision LV10] [Visible Range Expansion LV5] [Enhanced Vision LV10] [Telephoto LV7] [Enhanced Hearing LV4] [Enhanced Touch LV4] [Constitution LV6] [Magic Well LV2] [Body Flicker LV6] [Durability LV6] [Herculean Strength LV6] [Solid LV6] [Mage LV1] [Amulet LV2] [Shrink Space LV6] [Taboo LV4]

Skill points 29500

Title

[Blood Relative Eater] [Gross Feeder] [Monster Killer] [Poison Technique User] [Thread User] [Monster Slaughterer]

This is the strongest guy among the Greaters.

I only want to kill this guy.

Because it needs another level to evolve.

If it becomes like that, it's dangerous.

If the already dangerous Arch became two, my winning chance will disappear.

Well, although it won't be equal to the other Arch immediately after

evolution, still, I'm sure that it will become troublesome.

I will kill the Greater while dodging the Arch's attack.

It's certainly a difficult work.

[Ede Saine LV14 No name

Status

HP:2492/2492(Green)+1700(Details)(1805 up)

MP:9110/9110(Blue)+1700(Details)(4098 up)

SP:1813/1813(Yellow)(Details)(1177 up)

1813/1813(Red)+1446(Details)(1177 up)

Average Offensive Ability 1692(Details)(1102 up)

Average Defensive Ability 1763(Details)(1078 up)

Average Magic Ability 8758(Details)(4001 up)

Average Resistance Ability 8704(Details)(3833 up)

Average Speed Ability 5540(Details)(2388 up)

Skill

[High-speed HP Recovery LV7 (6 up)] [Magic Extremity] [Magic God Act LV2 (new)] [Magic Granting LV7 (new)] [High-speed SP Recovery LV1 (new)] [Great SP Consumption Down LV1 (new)] [Enhanced Destruction LV6 (3 up)] [Enhanced Slashing LV8 (5 up)] [Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1 (new)] [Fighting Spirit LV9 (4 up)] [Vitality Granting LV5 (3 up)] [Dragon Power LV7 (6 up)] [Deadly Poison Attack LV6 (2 up)] [Corrosion Attack LV4 (2 up)] [Heresy Attack LV6 (5 up)] [Poison Synthesis LV10] [Medicine Synthesis LV7 (5 up)] [Thread Talent LV8 (4 up)] [Universal Thread LV6 (4 up)] [Thread Manipulation LV10 (2 up)] [Telekinesis LV1 (new)] [Throw LV10 (2 up)] [Shoot LV2 (new)] [Space

Maneuver LV8 (6 up)) [Concentration LV10] [Thought Acceleration LV9 (1 up)) [Foresight LV9 (1 up)) [Parallel Will LV7 (4 up)) [High-speed Calculation LV6 (2 up)) [Accuracy LV10] [Evasion LV10] [Probability Correction LV7 (5 up)) [Stealth LV10 (1 up)) [Camouflage LV1 (new)] [Silent LV8 (2 up)) [Tyrant LV1 (new)] [Conviction] [Hell] [Degeneration (new)] [Heresy Magic LV10] [Shadow Magic LV10] [Dark Magic LV10 (7 up)) [Darkness Magic LV2 (new)] [Poison Magic LV10] [Treatment Magic LV10 (8 up)) [Space Magic LV10 (4 up)) [Dimension Magic LV4 (new)] [Abyss Magic LV10] [Patience] [Pride] [Anger LV2 (new)] [Satiation LV7 (4 up)) [Sloth (new)] [Wisdom] [Destruction Resistance LV5 (2 up)) [Blunt Resistance LV5 (2 up)) [Slash Resistance LV5 (2 up)) [Flame Resistance LV2 (new)] [Great Heavy Resistance LV1 (new)] [Deadly Poison Resistance LV3 (1 up)) [Paralysis Resistance LV6 (1 up)) [Petrifaction Resistance LV5 (2 up)) [Sleep Nullity (new)] [Acid Resistance LV6 (2 up)) [Corrosion Resistance LV7 (3 up)) [Faint Resistance LV5 (2 up)) [Fear Resistance LV9 (1 up)) [Heresy Nullity] [Pain Nullity] [Great Pain Alleviation LV5 (new)] [Night Vision LV10] [Clairvoyance LV8 (5 up)) [Evil Eye of Grudge LV6 (4 up)) [Evil Eye of Stasis LV5 (4 up)) [Evil Eye of Magnetism LV1 (new)] [Evil Eye of Extinction LV3 (new)] [Great Enhanced Five Senses LV1 (new)] [Perception Range Expansion LV5 (new)] [Divinity Area Expansion LV6 (1 up)) [Divine Magic] [Destiny LV3 (2 up)) [Body Flicker LV7 (4 up)) [Durability LV7 (4 up)) [Fortitude LV2 (new)] [Fortress LV2 (new)] [Idaten LV7 (2 up)) [Taboo LV10 (1 up)] [n%I=W]

Skill points 900

Title

[Gross Feeder] [Blood Relative Eater] [Assassin] [Monster Killer] [Poison Technique User] [Thread User] [Merciless] [Monster Slaughterer] [Ruler of Pride] [Ruler of Patience] [Ruler of Wisdom] [Drake Killer] [Fear Bringer] [Dragon Killer] [Ruler of Sloth (new)] [Natural Calamity of Monster (new)]]

## S21: The world's truth

Ten days passed after we escape from the royal capital.

After that, we break through the soldiers that surrounded us, and somehow escape from the royal capital.

By Leston-niisama becoming the decoy.

[We will gain time. Oka-san, Let's meet at the 16th hideout]

He says so, and led his unit and charged to the soldiers.

I hesitated, but with the desire of protecting Katia who's carried in my arms and because my shoulder was pulled by Hyrinth-san, I decided to leave Leston-niisama and escape.

However, it was a mistake.

Leston-niisama didn't appeared at the 16th hideout that we are told to meet here.

I should have hold back Leston-niisama forcibly that time.

If I do so, then more people should be here.

The people in this hideout now are me, Sensei, Hyrinth-san, and Katia. Only 4 of us.

Leston-niisama, Clevea as well as the people of Nii-sama's unit, not a single person reached here.

If I fought together with Nii-sama at that time, it might turn out more different.

But, I actually understand.

I at that time can't leave Katia alone and fight.

Katia who broke from the brainwash, shot a magic to herself.

It was a high power wide range annihilation magic that can blow up a large number of people.

Usually, she would have died.

Even though I recovered her, Katia was awfully weakened.

I can't fight properly while carrying Katia in my arms.

That's right, I understand it.

Even though I understand, regret becomes stronger.

It's not only the time we escape.

Now that I think of it, when I talk to Sue and Katia with Telepathy, there was a strange feeling.

Sue was somehow strange, and as for Katia, even though it's a Telepathy between the two of us only, Japanese was not used.

Even though Katia always uses Japanese to speak with me when it's just the two of us.

The abnormality happened.

And yet, I was not able to notice it.

If I notice it, I won't allow Yuugo to raise such a thing.

I practice swing without holding a sword in the room to dispel the sunken thoughts.

Only when I move my body, I can end without thinking anything.

When I was immersing myself without thinking about a useless thing, the door was knocked.



[What are you doing?]

[Katia, is it already okay to walk?]

It's Katia who was bedridden until just recently that opened the door and entered.

[Ah. My body is already okay. My head still aches sometimes though]

[Don't force yourself, okay? Even if the brainwash was broken, it doesn't mean that the effect completely disappear]

Yuugo's brainwash is ingrained.

Although Katia succeeded in regaining her consciousness for an instant by willpower, being able to do that was a suicide.

Otherwise, it can't be helped because the brainwash power was too strong.

Although the effect of the brainwash has already disappeared now, Katia is still suffers from an unknown headache.

[It's all right. Ah, and, I want Shun to appraise me]

[Appraise?]

[Ah. It's a new skill that I acquired, but I never heard of this skill before. As much as I remember, I think that it's not in the skill encyclopedia, but because I don't know the effect, I thought that I should have Shun appraise it]

[Ah, I see. I understand]

I activate "Appraisal" aiming at Katia.

Certainly, there's a skill that's not in the list is added.

It's a skill that I don't have.

[Divinity Area Expansion Divinity area is expanded]

I don't understand it even if I appraise it.

Let's appraise it further.

[Divinity Area The deep area of soul that the life possess. The root of all lives, and it's also your own final dependence area]

After all, I don't understand it.

[Sorry. I don't understand it]

[Even if you appraise it?]

[Ah. Although it seems to say something like soul, I don't know what effect it has with that]

Both of us incline our heads to the side.

[Well, never mind. And, "Heresy Resistance" also rose]

[Ah. That's probably because you broke from Yuugo's brainwash]

[Next is "Parallel Will"?]

[When you turn on the skill, you will temporary become like split personality]

[What's that? Is there a meaning to do that?]

[It's possible for one side to fight as usual and the other side use magic]

[What's that? Isn't that unfair?]

[If you think that you will become the force of two temporarily, it's quite unfair]

[Oh. Then, on at once]

[Ah, don't use it usually. Although I tried it when I acquired the skill, if you keep it on regularly, you will get confused whether who's the real one.

After all, multiple personality is one of the mental illness. It's better to turn it off in your daily life, and turn it on when fighting]

[Oufu. What a scary skill]

[By the way]

[Un?]

[Aren't you close?]

Katia is in front of me.

The distance is extremely near.

Because I'm taller, I have to look down, but that angle, her chest.

[Don't mind it]

[No, of course I will mind. Even if you're a former man, you're a woman now]

[So, Shun look at me like that. Hmm]

[Ah, no, this, um, it's that, it's the man's nature]

[Hmm. Then, will you react if I do this?]

Katia steps another step forward, and presses her chest against my body.

[I give up! Please stop teasing me!]

[How innocent]

Katia steps back while laughing.

[How is it? Did your feelings recover a little?]

[A-Ah. I see. Thank you]

I see.

Katia do such a thing on purpose to relieve my consciousness a little.

Really, a thoughtful person.

[Hey, I want to ask one thing. The Treatment Magic you used that time, it's not a normal Treatment Magic, right?]

Katia asks so.

Then, Leston's execution will be held three days later, huh?

Yes. Please make sure that this is not transmitted to Shun-kun

I who was going to answer have sensed that conversation by Telepathy.

I rush out of the room in a hurry.

[Sensei! Is it true that Leston-niisama is going to be executed!?!]

[Shun-kun!? How, ah, you used Telepathy]

[Such thing doesn't matter. Is it true that Nii-sama is going to be executed?]

[Shun, calm down. It's true]

[No, then, I have to save him!]

[It's a trap]

[Eh?]

[It's most likely a trap. Still, you want to go?]

[I will go. Nii-sama remained at that place to let us escape. So, this time, it's my turn to save Nii-sama]

Hyrinth-san lets out a big sigh.

[Even if Leston doesn't hope for it?]

[Yes. I will still go]

[You must not go]

[Sensei. Even if it's Sensei's words, I won't hear it this time]

[It's no use]

[Even if it's no use, I will still go]

[I'm saying that it's no use!]

Sensei activates the restriction magic.

It's the magic that steals the freedom of the opponent's body with wind.

But, a magic of that level won't work against the current me.

I dispel the wind restriction with a swing of my arm.

[Wha-!?!]

[Sensei, it's useless even if you stop me. I will go]

[You must not go! If you go now, you will surely be killed!]

[Sensei. You should have understood when you see that just now, right? I have become considerably strong. That's why, I won't be killed easily]

[It's not that! Such thing like strong doesn't matter! For an Administrator, such thing doesn't matter! ...Ah]

Sensei has a "Oops!" face.

[Sensei, what's this called Administrator?]

Katia's sharp voice.

[Is that the reason why Sensei moved around stealthily up until now?]

[That, I can't say it]

[Sensei, do you think that you can get through just by saying "I can't say it" now? If you can't say it, you have no qualifications to stop Shun]

[Gu!]

[I will say it clearly. Sensei, you can't be trusted. In this situation without any explanation, you have taken too many suspicious actions up until now. Although Shun seems to trust you unconditionally, I can't trust you. If you obstruct Shun's actions without any explanation, I will become your enemy]

[No..]

[Katia, calm down. Sensei too]

I calm Katia who heats up, and comfort the drooping Sensei.

[Sensei. I don't think until becoming your enemy. But, it's true that I have a lot of things that I want to hear from Sensei's mouth. If possible, please tell us]

I persuade as gentle as possible.

If Sensei is only seen from her appearance, she's a younger girl.

The Elves only have slow growth, so we are actually the same age, but when adding the previous life, she's older.

But, the Sensei now looks like her appearance, only a girl who seemed to burst into tears.

Silence.

The time that nobody talks passes.

Sensei looks down and is troubled.

Katia stare at such Sensei fixedly.

Hyrinth-san watch over the development.

[I understand. I will tell everything]

That was the answer after she was troubled for a long time.

[First of all, I will say this to Hyrinth-san. The three of us died in another world, and were reborn in this world]

[What?]

[Please hear it based on that. What I'm telling now must not be revealed to others]

Hyrinth-san who look at us because of the sudden story.

I also didn't thought that she will start from there.

[The first thing I do after reincarnating to this world was the learning of language. When I understood to some extent, I acquire Telepathy with skill points. I tried a conversation using Telepathy with the Elves' head Potimas. He volunteered for the students' search after hearing my story. By the time I grow up, a considerable number of students were found and they were sheltered in the Elf Village safely. After I grow up to the extent that I can move, I also joined the search. There were also four students who were too late. There were those born under a powerful person and there was child that can't be interfered carelessly too. Those were Shun-kun and Katia-chan, and Yuugo-kun. Although Yuri-chan is an orphan, when we found her, she was already the Saint candidate and was guarded by the church. Actually, I also want to you all to be sheltered by the Elves, but that can't be done because there's political issues. The reason why I want to shelter you all is because I want to make sure that you won't get involved in this world's system as much as possible. Don't you have doubts in this world's skill, status and level? Because Hyrinth-san is born in this world, you won't have any doubt, but in our former world, skill, status and level didn't exist. Such things only exist in games. It's

impossible for such things to exist in reality. And, this world is a game. Those guys who are called as the Administrator, they give strength to people for them to fight by making the Humans and the Demons fight. They raise skills, status, and levels. And, they extract power from the soul of dead man, and make it into their power. That is the system of this world. And, the Hero and the Demon King are no more than pieces made by the Administrators to make the Humans and the Demons to fight efficiently. The church is also the same. The belief of developing their skills to hear the God's voice is also made by the Administrators. This time's riot has the church involved in it means that there's probably the Administrators' motive. Yuugo-kun believes that he's using the church, but I think that he's being used. And, Leston-kun's execution was revealed by that Yuugo-kun. There's no mistake that it's the Administrators' trap, aiming at the power of Shun-kun who became stronger than the residents in this world. That's why, I can't let Shun-kun go. Sensei don't want my students to be killed helplessly by those unknown guys called the Administrators. So, please don't go. Please]

Everyone fall silent.

The one opened the mouth was Hyrinth-san.

[In your point, the Hero, was Julius made to fight pointlessly for this guy called the Administrator?]

[Yes. We Elves, in order to put an end to this pointless fight, we have appealed to both the Humans and the Demons to stop the war. The previous Hero and the previous Demon King accepts that offer, and reconciled, And, we Elves made preparations to challenge the Administrators in secret. Both of the previous Hero and the previous Demon King are rare Dimension Magic users. It seems that they used the power, opened the dimension, and tried to fly to the ground where the Administrators are. However, it failed, and it connects to our world. We died because of the accidental explosion of the magic]

[What!? No way!?!]

[I don't know how far the Administrators are related to the accident. But,



we who died there were dragged into this world's system, and we reborn in this world. The reason we have inborn skills that shouldn't be possible is because we are people from a different world, and when we died, the power in our souls was not recovered by the Administrators]

[Then, we died because of the Hero and the Demon King?]

[Consequently, it's because of the Administrators who are pulling the strings at the back. The Administrators are the worst people who made us and this world as their food]

[The reason why Sensei didn't let us meet with the other students is?]

[The other students are made to live in this world without acquiring skills as much as possible. So that they won't be marked down by the Administrators. But, you all have become strong. The Elf Village is completely isolated from this world and it's protected with a powerful barrier that even a Ruler can't make a move on it carelessly. However, if I take you all who might have been marked down by the Administrators, the Administrators might get attracted to the other students. I was uneasy of that]

[What's a Ruler?]

[The Ruler is the existence that normally becomes the Administrators' underling and work for them. Therefore, only a little of the power of the world's system can be used. A person will become a Ruler by acquiring special skills, etc, and I acquired one of the skills and became a Ruler. However, I never received the Administrators' influence]

[The reason why Sensei moved behind-the-scene up until now is?]

[I moved to evade the war of the Humans and the Demons. And, the steps to defeat the Administrators]

[Can you defeat them?]

[I don't know. In the first place, the Administrators whereabouts are not known]

Sensei turns toward me once again.

[Shun-kun, I understand the feelings of wanting to save Leston-kun. But, please don't go. If you go, you will die.]

To that sincere glance, I....

# Chapter 136: Spider vs Spider (2)

Well, first of all, let's reduce the number of small fries.

Although I thought about that, isn't it unnecessary to fight all of them honestly?

It's a strategy that I thought for the Earth Dragon, but if it's the Arch Taratect, won't it work?

Is it worth trying?

If it failed, I just have to think another way.

There's not much loss even if I fail.

Thus, let's do it, oh?

The movement of the Arch is caught by "Foresight".

I avoid it.

The fangs of the Arch pierced through the place where I was a little while ago.

Scary!?

Fast!?

As expected of the fastest monster that I have appraised.

Its "Accuracy" also reached max level, and its "Great Probability Correction" is level 2.

If I don't have my evasion combo of "Thought Acceleration", "Foresight", "Evasion" and "Probability Correction", I would be stabbed by that poison fang.

It's scary.

Well, even if I say that it's fast, it's slower than me though.

Although the Arch also activates both "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit" to raise its physical ability, I'm faster.

After all, my level of "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit" is higher.

My "Magic Combat Act" has evolve into "Magic God Act".

"Magic God Act" is a higher rank skill of "Magic Combat Act".

The effect is the strengthened "Magic Combat Act" and even raises magic-type status.

Thanks to that, my already absurd magic status becomes a ridiculous numerical value.

When I activate both "Magic God Act" and "Dragon Power", my magic offensive ability and my resistance ability exceed the 10000 mark.

Kukuku.

Although the Arch's physical offensive ability is incredible, it's not a big deal if it doesn't hits.

The Arch releases a thread.

Ah, that's a bad one.

I know it.

The spider's thread is bad.

It's the end if I got caught.

Well, if I got caught, I will transfer quietly though.

The attacking web.

When I dodge it, the Greater and the others start to move was caught in

the corner of my sight.

Ah, it looks like it's not the time to take it easy.

Somehow, I can't feel any tension when thinking that I can escape with Transfer anytime.

I have become considerably strong, and the worry about instant death with one hit has disappeared.

My original physical status is also high, and I have "Magic God Act", "Fighting Spirit" and "Dragon Power" to strengthened it further.

I can add "Anger" if I want to, but that's as expected, too much.

The "Anger" skill raises the physical status greatly.

When you ask how much is "greatly", it has almost the same rising amount as "Fighting Spirit LV9" at level 1.

Moreover, MP and SP are not consumed.

However, when this skill is activated, the user will suffer from the abnormal condition [Insanity] forcefully.

Although thanks to "Heresy Nullity", I won't be attacked by insanity, I don't think that I want to use it again.

Even if I don't use it, I'm strong enough, and above all, I'm a magic-type.

There's no need to abandon magic purposely and go for hand-to-hand combat.

When thinking about "Patience", my real HP exceeds more than 10000 easily.

I want to think that there's no strong guy that can pierce this with a hit.

Well, at least, it's impossible for the Arch.

The Arch's best attack is of course the "Deadly Poison Attack LV10".

And, the "Universal Thread" as the assistance to hit it.

It's a brutal combo that the defeat might be decided at the moment I got caught even if I don't have Transfer.

Because the person who does that is saying it, it's certain.

But, it's easy if it's only escaping because I have the Transfer that I have been saying since a while ago.

Although the physical attack from a large build is certainly scary, at the point that it's inferior to me in speed, it won't even graze me.

If it attacks in numbers, it's troublesome, but that can be solved if my strategy goes well.

Well then, let's start the [Invitation to the sauna] strategy.

At first, I dodge the Arch's attack.

Then, I approach while dodging the Arch's attack.

Here is difficult.

After all, the Arch is a strong guy that surpassed the Earth Dragon in status.

The phantasmagoric mobility by "Space Maneuver", and the numerous attacks of entwined threads that are hard to predict.

Magic flies there further.

The magic that the Arch used is the "Poison Magic" that I used regularly.

Although it won't inflict a great damage even if it hits me who have "Deadly Poison Resistance", just by having projectile weapons, the attack pattern increases.

The Arch fires the Deadly Poison Bullet that has a high power among the "Poison Magic" in a good timing like a veteran warrior.

Although even the Deadly Poison Bullet will hardly inflict damage to me, it will produce a chance if I receive it.

The Arch aims at it than damage.

Really, this guy is dangerous.

It don't have status higher than the Earth Dragon just for show.

However, the affinity is bad this time.

After all, I know most of this guy's attack patterns.

I want you to see it even if you think.

The thing that I have cultivated in fight so far.

Make full use of the thread, fight with Poison Fang, and fire magic.

It's the same as the way I fight.

That's as expected.

I'm formerly the Taratect species, and now, I'm the same spider-type monster.

It's natural for our strategy to be similar.

In addition, not even one of this guy's attack becomes a decisive blow against me.

Just by receiving a Poison Fang won't be a fatal wound for me who have "Poison Resistance".

I can escape with Transfer before it can inject fatal poison.

The thread is also the same.

Magic is out of the question.

There's no way the physical Arch can pierce my resistance.

Then, it can only rely on it's pure physical attack, but that also won't graze me in the presence of my evasion combo.

When you say that I also lack of a trump card, it's not so.

Because I have evolved into a considerably irregular form.

I have a lot of magics that normal Taratect doesn't have.

If it's one-to-one, it's already checkmated.

That's why, it comes in army, but I wonder whether is it a misfortune that it don't have "Command" or "Cooperation" because only the Arch is forward.

Thanks to "Thought Acceleration", I can consider a lot of things idly, but if I say it in real time, not even one minute has passed.

This situation where the Greaterers haven't catch up.

It can be said that the Arch's winning chance was lost at this point in time.

And, the final move.

My body touches the Arch.

I carry out the "Dimension Magic", Range Transfer.

It's a sure-fail strategy against the Earth Dragon that has "Reverse Scale" and high resistance.

But, the Arch don't have "Reverse Scale".

The height of the resistance also doesn't reach my magic power.



The Arch transfers with me.

The transferred destination is the top of the lake of magma at the middle layer where I fought against the Fire Dragon.

An invitation to the hot, hot sauna.

# Chapter 137: Spider vs Spider (3)

Fuhahahaha!

How's this middle layer's burning red scenery of magma!

It must be painful for a spider who's weak to fire!

I'm also hot and painful!

But, the Arch should be more hard than me.

The bottom is the sure-death sea of magma if we fall.

Because my size is small, I can land on the small islands here and there.

But, the over-all length of the Arch is about 15 meters.

There's no big island where such a large build can land.

Furthermore, this environment that reduces HP just by being in here.

I have spent a long time to raise my resistance, but the Arch don't have "Fire Resistance".

Because it has "High-speed HP Recovery", it doesn't decrease, but it doesn't change the fact that it's hard.

This is like the "High-speed HP Recovery" can't be used in reality.

It fights with me who has the worst affinity in the flame field that it's weak in while supporting its large build in the air with "Space Maneuver"

Exactly a checkmated situation.

Kukuku.

You should just die while regretting the stupidity of defying this me when you are just a spider!

Thus, first of all, "Evil Eye of Magnetism", go.

The is the evolved skill of "Evil Eye of Heaviness", and the down pulling force that can only be generated up until now, can be generated anywhere up and down, left and right.

Besides, the repelling force also became possible to be used.

When I deploy this repelling force around me, I can make something like a pseudo barrier.

However, because the air will also be repelled, I can't continue to use it for a long time.

In addition, even if it evolved and the function increased, after all, the strongest one is the down direction force.

I continue to apply that down direction force to the Arch.

In addition to it's necessary to support its large build in the air, gravity is added there further.

It's okay even if you fall, you know?

Don't worry, even if you fall, you will only die.

Come on, fall quickly, and please become the food of my experience points.

The Arch makes full use of "Space Maneuver" and holds out somehow.

A thread is released towards the ceiling.

Can't you fall quickly?

You think that I will let you do that.

"Darkness Magic", Darkness Bullet activate.

"Darkness Magic" is the higher rank magic of "Dark Magic", and it's a

magic below the "Abyss Magic".

Although it's inferior to the "Abyss Magic" in power, because of that, there's a easy-to-use single target attack magic.

That's this Darkness Bullet.

It's a higher rank magic of the Dark Bullet of "Dark Magic", it's a magic that fires a pitch black ball according to the name.

It's a dark attribute attack and seems to have the shock attribute added, when it hits, it will burst open and inflict damage to the opponent.

By the way, as might be expected from a high rank magic, the power is higher than its appearance.

The Darkness Bullet hits the buttocks of the Arch that released a thread.

The thread flies to a different direction by the shock, and the Arch's HP decreases.

Let's do it rapidly.

I continue firing Darkness Bullet mercilessly.

Will it fall first?

or, will its HP be exhausted first?

I wonder which is it.

The Arch did its best.

Ah, it did its best.

It endured my attacks with effort, cured itself with "Treatment Magic", and acquired "Dark Resistance".

It's a terrific willpower, so I will praise you.

It did its best.

So just die already.

Because I continued using "Darkness Magic", it became level 3, and I use the new magic.

The name is Darkness Spear.

It's the spear version of the Darkness Bullet, and pierce attribute damage is added to it.

The Darkness Spear pierces the worn-out Arch's body.

Finally, the large spider that has the status that exceeds even the Earth Dragon has died.

4 levels rose at once.

I throw off the old skin after shedding.

Yes yes.

Recover the corpse before it falls.

I recover the corpse of the Arch that starts falling using Transfer.

I put it at My Home in the upper layer near the middle layer entrance.

I will eat it deliciously later.

Well, it's certainly obvious that it will taste bad because it's a poison holder though.

If possible, I want to wrap it with threads, but the first priority is to kill the Greater.

Thus, Transfer again.

I return to the pit where I was a while ago.

Un.

The spider army including the Greaterers are still here.

It will be troublesome in the future if I let them go here.

I mean, they are eating the corpse of the bees that I hunted.

Hey, you.

That's mine, you know?

Why are you stealing my things?

When thinking so, the Small group is fighting against the bees.

As expected, the Greaterers will win against the bees, but a considerable number of bees have been defeated.

Ah, I'm sorry that it became a dogfight, but can I also participate?

No?

Even if you say no, I will participate, you know?

Now that there's no Arch, even if there are three Greaterers, they are not my enemies.

Although I was scared of the Arch's high status at first, the way for the spider army to defeat me is to disturb me with small fries, and the Arch uses physical attacks.

Now that there's no Arch, it's difficult to even damage me properly.

Thus, let's do it quickly.

Because it's already troublesome, let's kill them with range magic all at once.

There's no Arch here, so it should be all right to prepare magic now

because they are having a dogfight with the bee.

Although I can use range magic while fighting if I can use "Parallel Will", as expected, for me alone to use complicated magic like range magic while fighting is impossible.

Well, if I concentrate like this, I can shorten the time until activation though.

As expected, if it's me alone, it's difficult to do it while moving.

Then, "Dark Magic", Dark World activate.

Darkness begins to gush out from the abyss.

The existence that touched the darkness receives great damage.

Although it's not as the "Abyss Magic" Hell Gate, it's a magic with a moderate range and power.

When the darkness fades, the Small group is annihilated.

Even the adults, several bodies including the Poison barely survived.

As expected the Greater survived, but they are not unhurt.

I fire Darkness Magic one by one to the guys who survived.

In this way, the spider army was annihilated comparatively disappointing.

# Chapter 138: Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba (1)

Perfect victory against the spider army!

Incidentally, a level rose again.

One, huh?

Rose by 4 with the Arch, and 1 with the others.

Nai wa.

Well, because the affinity with the Arch was good by chance, I was able to defeat it easily, but it should be very strong normally.

Its status actually surpassed the Earth Dragon, and if I were to say which one is stronger if both of them fight, it's about the same.

If it's Kaguna, it might barely win by an affinity difference, but Geere probably can't win against the Arch.

Even if it's Kaguna, there's no guarantee that it can win.

Well, a win is a win.

No matter what kind of move is used, it's fine if I win, that's all!

But, what should I do with this large amount of food?

Although quite many turned into smithereens by Dark World, there's a tremendous number of corpses even if I exclude that.

Even though the Arch's large build alone is a considerable amount, can I eat all of these?

I mean, I will have a hard time even if I take all of these back to home with Transfer.



Danger Perception.

All of my body hair stands on end.

I remember this feeling.

I won't forget it.

There's no way I can forget it.

The real fear that I tasted for the first time since I reincarnated into a spider.

The symbol of death that I was conscious of for the first time since I reincarnated into a spider.

I turn around slowly.

[Earth Dragon Alaba LV32

HP:4663/4663(Green)

MP:4076/4076(Blue)

SP:4570/4570(Yellow)

4569/4569(Red)

Average Offensive Ability 4610(Details)

Average Defensive Ability 4597(Details)

Average Magic Ability 4022(Details)

Average Resistance Ability 4138(Details)

Average Speed Ability 4555(Details)

Skill

[Earth Dragon LV3] [Heaven Scale LV2] [Heavy Shell LV1] [God Steel Body LV1] [High-speed HP Recovery LV8] [High-speed MP Recovery LV5] [Great MP Consumption Down LV5] [Magic Perception LV10] [Precise Magic Manipulation LV1] [Magic Combat Act LV9] [Great Offensive Magic Power LV1] [High-speed SP Recovery LV7] [Great SP Consumption Down LV7] [War God Spirit LV3] [Great Vitality Granting LV3] [Earth Attack LV10] [Enhanced Earth LV10] [Great Enhanced Destruction LV3] [Great Enhanced Slashing LV10] [Great Enhanced Piercing LV8] [Great Enhanced Blunt LV10] [Space Maneuver LV8] [Accuracy LV10] [Evasion LV10] [Great Probability Correction LV4] [Stealth LV10] [Camouflage LV3] [Danger Perception LV10] [Presence Perception LV10] [Heat Perception LV10] [Motion Perception LV10] [Soil Magic LV10] [Earth Magic LV5] [Shadow Magic LV10] [Dark Magic LV7] [Great Destruction Resistance LV1] [Great Slash Resistance LV4] [Great Pierce Resistance LV3] [Great Blunt Resistance LV5] [Great Shock Resistance LV1] [Earth Nullity] [Fire Resistance LV6] [Lightning Resistance LV8] [Water Resistance LV5] [Wind Resistance LV6] [Dark Resistance LV4] [Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV7] [Corrosion Resistance LV6] [Pain Nullity] [Great Pain Alleviation LV7] [Night Vision LV10] [Visible Range Expansion LV7] [Enhanced Vision LV10] [Telephoto LV8] [Enhanced Hearing LV10] [Hearing Range Expansion LV3] [Enhanced Smell LV7] [Enhanced Touch LV7] [Destiny LV3] [Heaven Mana LV1] [Heaven Motion LV3] [Abundant Sky LV3] [Fortitude LV3] [Fortress LV3] [Heaven Path LV1] [Heaven Protection LV2] [Idaten LV3]

Skill points 41100

Title

[Monster Killer] [Monster Slaughterer] [Dragon] [Assassin] [Conqueror]  
[Natural Calamity of Monster]]

The appearing Dragon.

That appearance is majestic.

Long time no see.

My trauma.

This is bad.

This guy is dangerous after seeing its status again.

Picking the best of both Kaguna and Geere, and even more.

There's no chance at all.

The skill composition and the defensive ability that surpass Kaguna.

The skill composition and the speed that surpass Geere.

In addition, the high magic ability that both Kaguna and Geere don't have.

The worst thing is it can even use "Dark Magic" that's my weapon.

It's too troublesome that it has "Dark Resistance".

A perfect all-rounder.

It can attack, it can protect.

Therefore, it's strong even at the rear, and because it doesn't have a weakness, it won't lose.

It can be said that it's an ideal existence.

Haha.

When it's so amazing, it can even make me laugh.

Ah, I'm glad.

The fear that I felt at that time was a real thing.

The fear that I felt at that time was right.

I will admit it.

Earth Dragon Alaba, you are strong.

To the extent that I think that I who became so strong can't win easily.

Rather, it's a formidable enemy that I should resolve to be defeated.

Scary.

And yet, I'm happy.

Ah, I'm happy.

Now, I have grown to be able to fight against the opponent who I was not able to do anything but to tremble and hide at that time.

Earth Dragon Alaba.

Are you ready?

I'm ready.

If it's your perception level, you should have noticed that I was alive at that time, right?

You noticed me, and you overlook me because I'm a worthless thing, right?

That arrogance, I make you regret.

Thank you.

You taught me the terror of death.

Therefore, there's the present me.

I escape from you, escape and escape, and at the end after escaping safely is the present me.

Let me thank you.

And, die.

As the hateful existence that gave the fear of death to me for the first time.

I will kill you with my hands.

I will overcome your fear by doing so.

I won't escape from you anymore.

Let's put an end to this long, long escaping life.

Here I go.

# Chapter 139: Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba (2)

A preemptive attack with Darkness Spear.

It's evaded like it's natural.

A breath of return.

I evade it like it's natural.

The attack was obvious that we avoided it.

The attack that confirms each other feelings.

A series of flows like it's completely arranged beforehand, and it becomes a feeling like the lovers who were not able to meet for a long time.

Well, I don't even have a friend, let alone a lover.

We exchange the attack like greetings, and the real combat starts.

Alaba's large build approaches like a gale.

What speed.

Although the Arch was also fast, this guy is more than that.

But, I won't lose in speed.

I avoid the swung foreleg's claw.

After I avoided it, the point of the sharp tail approached.

I even avoid that.

The tail that cuts the air.

But, it bends immediately and pursued me.

I apply "Evil Eye of Magnetism" on myself, and activate the pseudo barrier.

On top of that, I evade it.

The tail repelled by the repulsive force barely passed my body.

And there, a pursuit of kick with the hind leg.

But, the kick stops on the way.

Tch, so you noticed the threads that I have spread on your line of fire.

It looks like it has noticed the threads that I spread secretly while avoiding.

Alaba takes a distance.

Although it might intend to get poised again for the next attack, it's my turn this time.

I shoot a Darkness Bullet aiming at Alaba that tries to take distance.

Although it's a surprise attack, Alaba dodges it with composure.

But, it can't dodge the threads that I shot that's waiting for it over there.

It's the threads endowed with the maximum poison and slash attributes without viscosity.

Alaba plunges into the reticulation with all its strength.

And at the same time, I who's holding the threads rush to the opposite side of Alaba.

Like a twine.

The result, my body was blown off.

Oh, well.

The physique difference is too much.

I can't win Alaba's power even if it's my strengthened power.

Alaba's HP has decreased slightly.

Poison and slash, I don't know which one is effective, but I succeeded in wounding it just a little.

Even if it's a wound that can be recovered by automatic recovery instantly, it doesn't change the fact that it's wounded.

Fumu.

If it can be wounded, it seems to go well.

I release the threads.

I control my posture with "Space Maneuver" in the inertia of being blown off.

I confront Alaba once again.

If it's the present sense, the physical offensive ability is Alaba.

The speed is me.

The defense is Alaba.

The magic is me.

Like this.

However, when it's said that we are equal, to be honest, I lose.

It's merely because a certain point of Alaba is extremely high.

Alaba's defensive ability.



With my offensive ability, I can't break through Alaba's defensive ability.

Physical attack is blocked by the defense of "Hard Shell" and "God Steel Body".

Even the attack with threads of my best only can graze it just like a while ago.

It's hard to say that magic attack is effective.

Because of the "Heaven Scale" skill that's the higher rank skill of "Reverse Scale", the power of magic decreases sharply.

Still, if it's my magic offensive ability that exceeds 10000, I can at least damage it.

If it hits.

The evasive ability of Alaba is also high.

Although it will likely become a damage if it hits, the possibility that it will be recovered before I inflict the next damage is high.

In the present condition that I don't use "Parallel Will", shooting magic while fighting is hard.

In addition, if I think about Alaba's evasive ability, the recovery speed seems to be faster than the damage.

I won't use "Parallel Will".

Although it's merely my obstinacy, I want Alaba's opponent to be only me.

If I mobilize all of my "Parallel Will", it's probably possible to fire magics at the same level as Gatling gun and settle the battle instantly.

Even if it's not like that, it will go well if I activate "Abyss Magic".

But, there's a meaning to win by myself.

There's no trump card.

In addition, if I attack it unskillfully, I will let it acquire resistance.

Because I won't use "Parallel Will", I can't use the countermeasures that I thought for Kaguna that's to visit it with a huge "Abyss Magic".

Then, there's only one strategy that I can take.

And, to do that, I have no choice but to fight with all my power now.

To let Alaba thinks that I'm an opponent who should fight with all its power.

If Alaba uses all its power, I can see my winning chance.

Because, at that time, my invisible second Deadly Poison will start to undermine Alaba's body.

Alaba takes a stance.

I understood that it's the previous action of the breath by "Foresight".

It's that breath that destroyed my home before.

Alaba's breath attacks.

Transfer.

I transfer to Alaba's overhead.

I fire a Darkness Bullet to the defenseless head that continues releasing the breath.

The Darkness Bullet hits Alaba's head directly, and shuts the mouth.

The mouth that's releasing the breath.

The breath explodes in Alaba's mouth.

Apparently, the Dragon's breath doesn't seem to only have the Dragon's attribute attack.

The HP of Alaba who should have "Earth Nullity" decreased.

If I match it with Darkness Bullet, it becomes a proper damage.

Oh my!

Perhaps, I can continue like this.

No, it's probably impossible.

Although the mouth is exploded, the tail attacks me like a different creature.

This tail is troublesome.

I avoid the tail that bends like a whip.

My inner heart gets chilly by the wind roar when the tail passes in point-blank range.

If I think about my HP and MP, I don't think that I will die at a hit.

Although I think, the power is strong to the extent that I can see a visual hallucination that I will split in two by the tail unintentionally.

I fly back and dodge the foreleg swung after the tail.

I take distance as it is, and I fire a restraint Darkness Spear.

Alaba's leg is stopped by the Darkness Spear.

The HP recovers rapidly.

It's fast.

As expected, it's difficult to defeat it by repeating damage.

But, Alaba completely recognized me as an enemy.

It should come with all its power from now on.

My poison starts the erosion.

You have already received my poison.

A special poison that can't be seen in abnormal condition.

Now, let's begin the countdown.

When will Alaba notice the poison's existence?

# Chapter 140: Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba (3)

In the slow motion world of "Thought Acceleration", I grasp the future's image that "Foresight" shows.

The future where Alaba activates magic.

When it becomes the monster of this class, it can use magic normally.

The Arch was the same too, and it means that i has the wisdom to do it.

Naturally, there's no way an existence with such wisdom will use magic that's more inefficient than the breath without thinking.

Evade.

A sharp spear of soil spring up at the place where I was a while ago.

It's the soil version of the Darkness Spear.

If I'm not mistaken, was it the "Earth Magic LV3", Earth Spear?

But, in contrast with the Darkness Spear that's the type that shoots toward the opponent, the Earth Spear changes the ground of target point into a spear suddenly.

If I stayed there, I was about to become a skewer.

The troublesome point of the "Earth Magic" is that it has the magic effect of the soil attribute added to it and it also has physical destructive power.

Although it looks plain compared with fire and water, the true state is that it's a mixed attack of physical and magic.

Speaking of the height of resistance, I don't receive any damage from ordinary magic.

But, when it comes with physical destructive power, the story changes.

Did Alaba foresees that I will evade? New Earth Spears appear one by one.

As might be expected of having the "Precise Magic Manipulation", the magic construction speed is impressive.

Well, it's inferior to me though.

Such magic won't hit me who make full use of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight".

But, Alaba also understands such thing.

Alaba's true aim is to eliminate my escape.

I continue avoiding the magics, guided skillfully to a place, and at that place, the wall of soil has already surrounded in three sides.

In addition, a wall springs up instantly at the the entrance where I entered.

Earth Wall of the "Earth Magic".

The only place I can escape after being surrounded all directions is up.

And, on top of that, the appearance of Alaba who has already released its breath.

There's only an instant before it hits.

Evasion is impossible.

If it's the normal.

Transfer.

I transfer to Alaba's overhead again.

Darkness Bullet to the head while it's releasing its breath becomes the

second time.

A hit.

A scene same as a while ago is developed right under me.

The different thing from a while ago is that Alaba flew up in the air.

The falling Alaba.

A pursuit Darkness Spear.

But, Alaba regains its balance just before colliding to the ground, kick the ground with a light feeling and avoided the approaching Darkness Spear.

Ahead of avoiding it, the waterfall of poison rains down.

The waterfall of poison that's made by maximizing the creation amount of "Poison Synthesis" and activate it continuously.

Alaba blows off the waterfall of Deadly Poison and paralysis with one breath.

The splashing water of poison.

Although it didn't expect any damage, something like blowing it off with one breath easily, nai wa.

Alaba releases its breath towards me who's in the air continuously.

I make full use of "Space Maneuver" to avoid the anti-aircraft fire.

Incidentally, I make a net with "Universal Thread", and fire it with the "Shoot" skill.

Fufufu.

That's right, I have acquired my heart's desire "Shoot" skill!

I mean, it was derived when "Throw" reached max level.

Well, it consumes MP and because it's level is low, it don't have much speed. To be frank, throwing it with "Throw" is better, but this is the problem of feelings.

The thread that's shot hardens like a ball, and I use power of "Thread Manipulation" to open it into a net in front of Alaba.

Alaba avoids the net grandiosely with full exposure of its wariness because it remembered that it got wounded by the thread a while ago.

That reaction is not wrong.

Although the thread just now is endowed with offensive ability, the true nature of the spider thread is to catch the opponent.

I gave full adhesiveness to the thread that I used this time.

Even if it's Alaba, it's not easy to escape if it got caught in this thread.

If it's cautious of my thread to that extent, it's convenient for me.

I scatter threads from the air.

Alaba hates it, it avoids and repel it with the breath, and it comes to eliminate me who's the original source.

Alaba who approaches to my location with "Space Maneuver".

Yes, welcome!

The threads that seemed to be scattered haphazardly.

They are all connected by a thin thread that's hard to be seen.

The thread that becomes the root is in my foot.

I haul in the bunch of threads with "Thread Manipulation" all at once.

At the same time, I shoot a Darkness Bullet to Alaba.



The spider threads that approach from the back.

The Darkness Bullet that approaches from the front.

If it avoid the Darkness Bullet, the threads will catch up.

If Darkness Bullet is not avoided, it will receive damage.

Which will Alaba choose?

Alaba chose.

A different choice.

The breath offsets the Darkness Bullet.

It charges forward ignoring the aftermath.

Crap!

I barely avoid the approaching fang attack.

I graze it a little, and my "Satiation" HP stock decreases.

That was close.

I almost failed to avoid because I'm holding the thread.

Because I'm pulling a lot of threads, of course my movements will be limited.

Even if it's Transfer, if the magic is not made beforehand, it won't make it in time, so if it's a situation like just now, it can't be used.

The reason why I seem to easily avoid my opponent's attacks with Transfer is because I make full use of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight".

I foresee the opponent's action with "Foresight" and I begin the magic construction instantly with "Thought Acceleration".

It seems that I transfer at once, but I actually prepared beforehand.

Alaba's action a while ago was a little unexpected.

Thread or Darkness Bullet? I thought that it would pick either one.

It looks like I was still underestimating Alaba.

I motivate myself again.

Both Alaba and I still have composure.

The fight still continues.

# Chapter 141: Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba (4)

Author note: The S series is on a short rest

---

The fight that both made desperate efforts.

But, the situation that both don't have a trump card continues.

I who can't break through the high defensive ability and recovery power.

Alaba that all of its attacks continue to be dodged with high evasive ability.

It's not that both of us have no trump card.

My trump card is thread.

If it's caught in my thread, even Alaba will take time to escape.

Meanwhile, I can win if I fire a lot of magic.

But, Alaba is considerably cautious of my thread in the fight so far.

It understands that it must not receive only that.

Therefore, it faces the attack in relation to thread carefully.

It's hard to hit the thread on Alaba that has entered the complete defense stance.

In contrast with me, Alaba's trump card is the largest scale breath attack.

The breath that Alaba releases with all its power boasts of power more than the breath that destroyed my home before.

If I receive such a thing, even if it's me, I will vanish.

Even if I activate "Patience", if I receive it once, the breath will continue to shower at me as it is, and I will die eventually.

But, Alaba can't shoot it.

Alaba has received my counterattack twice for the breath attack.

Because of that, Alaba can't shoot a breath for a long time.

Because Alaba has received the same move twice, it only uses the single-shot breath thoroughly.

The single-shot breath is not bad.

But, the attack range becomes small no matter what, and the power decreases too.

Everything is evaded by me, and even if it hits me, it's far from being a fatal wound.

Both of us can't use it effectively even though we have a move that can be the trump card.

When it becomes like that, the fight was naturally prolonged.

Both of us mix feints and serious attacks sometimes, we wait for the chance while preventing the opponent to take hold of the pace.

The progress of the battle is slightly disadvantageous.

My attacks are not working.

It hits.

But, there's no damage.

Even if I damages it, it will recover instantly.

Even if I succeed in continuous hitting, Alaba takes distance in every cases for a moment, and stop my attacks to gain time for recovery.

In the end, even though I have fought this much, the damage is 0.

On the contrary, its resistance increased.

Alaba's "Dark Resistance" that was level 4 at first has rose to level 5.

If this continues as it is, the low damage now will decrease even more.

In contrast with me, Alaba's attacks will pierce me if it hits.

With just receiving a hit, all of my HP and MP can't be blown off.

But, a hit of Alaba is strong.

If I receive such a hit, my small body will be easily blown away.

If it becomes such a thing, there's a possibility that I will receive a further pursuit.

If that happens, it will be the end.

The one chance difference is too big.

If I who's specialized in evasion made a mistake, the situation might be reversed immediately.

Of course I don't intend to be killed easily.

Although it won't happen, it's not impossible.

The nature and my tension increase.

The sharpened nerves.

I concentrate so that I won't miss an image of "Foresight".

In the slow motion world of "Thought Acceleration", I sharpen my senses

so that I won't miss a slight information.

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Thought Acceleration LV9] has become [Thought Acceleration LV10]}

{Conditions met. Skill [Thought Acceleration LV10] has evolved into Skill [Super Thought Acceleration LV1]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Foresight LV9] has become [Foresight LV10]}

{Conditions met. Skill [Foresight LV10] has evolved into Skill [Future Vision LV1]}

Skill evolution in this timing.

I'm thankful.

The movement of the slow world becomes slower.

The image of Foresight that can only be seen sporadically, can be seen always.

I can see.

What Alaba is going to do next.

Furthermore, I can foresee until the end of the movement in the stagnant world of "Super Thought Acceleration".

Like a chess problem.

I finish dodging the sure-kill shot, claw and fang, a sweeping combo attack with the tail with composure.

I'm so amazing.

When I think about hitting an attack to the present me, don't it need to have the speed at the level that I can't perceive?

This is good.

It's good.

Come at me more.

If it's now, I don't think that any attack will hit me.

Avoid.

Avoid.

Avoid.

Dodge.

Dodge.

Dodge.

In addition, I continue to throw a counter in the interval.

Alaba's HP that begins to decrease slightly.

Alaba starts to feel impatient for the rise of my evasive ability after coming this far.

I understand that even that feeling is quite clear in the "Super Thought Acceleration".

And, I'm not so gentle to overlook that chance.

"Heresy Magic" Phantom Pain.

It's a magic that inflicts phantom pain.

Alaba is astonished.

That's obvious.

For Alaba who has the "Great Pain Alleviation" at high level, it's an intense pain that it has not felt for a long time.

The Phantom Pain by "Heresy Magic" can't be relieve by Pain Alleviation.

I who was tormented by Detection have experienced this with my own body.

How is it?

The pain that's felt after a long time.

Alaba who clench its teeth painfully.

When there's a chance in the heart, it's easy for "Heresy Magic" to pass through the resistance.

If it's a monster that has a willpower like Alaba, the effect of the magic will be shaken off immediately.

But, an instant is enough.

At the moment when Alaba's consciousness turned towards pain, threads coil around its body.

More threads get entangled one after another to Alaba's body that tries to shake it off.

Threads coil Alaba's body many folds, and the movement stopped.

I did it!

It seems that the end comes before the poison works.



# Chapter 142: Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba (5)

I want you to wait a minute.

Whatever the circumstances may be, that's impossible.

I have thought that I probably can't defeat you just by restricting you with the threads.

For example, something like shooting the breath on itself.

If it's a full power breath, as expected, I think that my threads can't endure it.

Then, although it will receive damage to some extent, as long as it has "Earth Nullity", Alaba itself won't receive a fatal wound.

I think that it's a very realistic escape rather than being shot with magics continuously by me while it's defenseless.

Because I think of it, it's not strange even if Alaba carry it out.

But, the thing that Alaba did was something that I didn't expect.

It can be said that it's completely contrary to my expectation.

Besides, in the worst way.

The skill point is obtained by level up.

But, somehow, it looks like there are other methods to obtain it as well.

When I see the skill points of the Arch Taratect that should be equal to me in the species, it's clear that my skill points are fewer.

As for the difference of status, it can be explained by the difference of time that it has lived.

The status rises gradually even if it doesn't level up.

I grew up rapidly in a short period because I raise my level assertively unlike the wild monsters.

Because of that, the rising value of my status except the level up is low.

But, I think that the normal monsters won't try to fight other than the time they hunt food.

That's why, the level rise is slow.

Although I don't know how long it takes to grow up to that extent, as long as I see the difference of status with me, I can guess that it's quite long.

The status differences between the Arch and me except the magic and the speed is more than 2000.

Even if I calculate that the status increases by 1 each day, that means that it has lived for 2000 days.

Because there's no such thing like the status increases by 1 each day, I'm sure that a very long time has passed.

Then, can the skill points also be obtained in a fixed amount if I live for a long time?

For example, 100 points for the birthday.

No, I think that it's probably wrong.

But, I think that the guess about getting points by time passing is right.

If it's not so, the difference of the skill points with me can't be explained.

Possibly, there might be an unknown points acquisition condition.

Well, what I'm trying to say is the Earth Dragon Alaba that seems to have live for a very long time has the skill points that corresponds to it.

Up until now, the monsters that I have seen were also the same, but perhaps, Alaba has never used its skill points since it's born.

The skill that's obtained using points is not to be found, and above all, when it hold such a enormous amount of points uselessly, I can judge it.

Although it's a waste, even if I tell the monsters to use such points, they won't understand. Because the amount that's not used is like something that's not there, I try to not mind it.

And, that Alaba's skill points has decreased.

In addition to that, it's using up all of its points.

The 41100 skill points has become only 100.

And, I have my breath taken away by the added skills.

[Hell Flame Magic LV1] [Enhanced Flame LV1] [Flame Resistance LV1]  
[Darkness Resistance LV1] [Space Perception LV1].

My weakness, the highest rank fire magic, "Hell Flame Magic".

The higher rank skill of "Enhanced Fire", "Enhanced Flame" that enhance the magic.

In order to not get hurt by its own magic, it improve the "Fire Resistance" that it has further, and acquire "Flame Resistance".

The "Darkness Resistance" to resist my main weapon which is the "Darkness Magic".

The "Space Perception" that seems to be the countermeasure for Transfer.

The skills that are gathered only for me.

The skills that literally concentrate its full power.

The skills acquired only to defeat me.

The thing accumulated for a long time is used up only for me.

Besides, apart from the points, there are also skills that flowered by the mortal combat.

[Concentration LV1] [Prediction LV1] [Parallel Thought LV1] [Calculation Processing LV1] [Heresy Resistance LV1]

It must have seriously think of a way to escape from this crisis.

As expected, I don't think that it can evolve until my golden combo of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight" in the middle of this fight, but it doesn't change that it becomes more troublesome.

Because it even has the "Heresy Resistance", it might be better to think that "Heresy Magic" won't work anymore.

The Soul Break is an exception and it's impossible to use that.

However, this is bad.

This is really bad.

There was a considerable differences of the affinity so far.

But, it never took any countermeasures.

Alaba is a formidable enemy that can't be said that it has a good affinity with me.

That formidable enemy took countermeasures for me.

The threads restricting Alaba burn off.

The ground becomes red-hot centered on Alaba.

The earth is burnt.

The magic of "Hell Flame Magic LV1", Scorched Earth.

It's a range annihilation magic that covers the widespread ground completely with flame and changes into the Hell's field

Moreover, the frightening point of this magic is that the effect continues.

I have already escaped into the air.

But, as far as my eyes can see, the earth below has been covered by the roaring intense heat completely.

The earth is originally Alaba's field.

And, that has completely become my away.

The flame swallows everything.

Even the aftermath alone is hot.

The corpse of Greater Taratects that have been left on the ground burn out.

A-Ah!?

My meal!?

Although a lot of corpses were blown off in the mortal combat with Alaba a while ago, because of this flame, everything disappeared completely!

What the heck.

How dare you do it!

The grudge of the meal, I will have you pay for this!

Countermeasures?

I will surpass even that!

Bring it on!

# Chapter 143: Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba (6)

Above is the bees.

Below is fire.

What's this?

The correct answer is my present situation, damn it!

Hey, Bees.

You guys are troublesome.

Why are you attacking me in this situation!?

No matter how many attacks I receive from the bees, it won't be a damage, but with the present situation that a chance might be fatal, please give me a break!

The ground still blazes.

At the center, Alaba releases a breath aiming at me.

I avoid it in the air.

Incidentally, I cut the approaching bee in two with my sickle.

The corpse that fell is burnt by the flame.

Alaba who's at the center of the flame is not unhurt.

Unlike nullity, it will receive damage if it's only a resistance.

Even if it's the magic shot by itself.

The "Flame Resistance" is the higher rank skill of "Fire Resistance".

Although it's amazing that it can acquire the high rank skill suddenly, still, damage can't be nullified after all.

The present Alaba is literally waiting for a chance to defeat me while burning its body.

The decrease in HP is quite slow thanks to high-speed recovery.

But, the body is gradually burnt by the flame.

Will it ruin itself if I keep running away like this?

There's no way it will be so easy.

The soil around Alaba rises to protect Alaba.

It guarded the blazing flame with its forte, "Earth Magic".

Its HP begins to recover rapidly.

During the fierce battle, the level of "High-speed HP Recovery" skill has rose.

Its HP recovers at the speed to the extent that I doubt that whether it's using "Treatment Magic" or not.

Ah.

I want to say that "which protagonist are you, to grow up in the middle of the fight".

Such cool development is a special privilege permitted only for the protagonist, you know?

What a cheat.

How unfair.

I want you to give me a break.

Let's speak frankly.

There's no way I can win in the frontal attack anymore.

It's impossible even if everyone returns with "Parallel Will".

The combat ability of Alaba has increased remarkably to that extent.

The wall of the pit begins to burn to prove it.

Let alone the bottom, the side is also covered with flame.

The place with ground is all covered with fire.

The escape for me is only the air where the ground doesn't reach.

And, enormous energy accumulates in Alaba's mouth to the extent that it even overruns the air.

The ultimate attack that Alaba can't shoot up until now.

The ban was finally lifted after being protected by the earth and the flame.

Alaba releases its strongest breath that penetrates the air.

Even the flame that spreads through the wall blows off.

A ray of light gushes out of the underground that can reach to the heaven.

I imagined such a scene.

No no.

If I receive such a thing, I will become cinders.

It's definitely impossible.

Of course I escaped with Transfer.

I'm at the place between the upper layer and the middle layer where I left



the corpse of the Arch now.

As expected, because it's the opposite side of the huge labyrinth, there's no aftermath of the fierce battle.

What if there's an earth tremor up to here?

The world will collapse.

Ah.

A break.

I eat the Arch a little.

I have used my SP considerably.

Let's replenish once here.

Uwa, it tastes bad.

I confirm the already marked Alaba's status and position while eating the Arch.

Alaba is not moving.

Is it absorbed in deep emotion that I was killed? Or, is it regretting that it failed to kill me?

Either is fine though.

I will return soon.

My poison has already undermined Alaba's body.

The person himself has not noticed it yet.

But, as long as I'm not defeated, the poison will erode steadily.

Although it's haven't reach the level that it can't be recovered, it will

happen eventually.

Then, it's my victory.

If I can't reduce its HP in a frontal attack, I can just do a different approach.

Alaba misunderstands it.

I'm not a warrior living by struggles.

I'm a mean hunter who deceive, entrap and torment my opponents.

Trapping is my best strategy.

Poison is my best weapon.

Alaba is already in my trap.

Alaba has already received my poison.

Now, I just need to survive and wait for the poison to erode thoroughly.

But, the part about surviving is difficult.

I eat the unappetizing Arch to recover my SP.

I also eat for the stock of "Satiation".

But, the large build of the Arch still remains.

I think that I don't have to worry about food for a while.

Yosh.

Then, let's return to the battlefield again.

Transfer.

I transfer to a slightly far place from Alaba.

If I transfer in front of Alaba who has the "Space Perception", I might receive a severe attack.

When thinking about that, a breath flies to the place I transferred.

I evade in a hurry.

Because I just transferred, I didn't see the "Future Vision".

The breath bullet passes through grazing my back a little.

Concentrate.

The opponent is certainly the strongest among the monsters that I have fought so far.

To that opponent, an instant carelessness becomes fatal.

I understand that the breath just now was shot after perceiving my Transfer sign.

I can't use Transfer easily anymore.

Although it's fine if it's only for escaping, returning is accompanied by the greatest danger.

The flame of the ground still blazes.

But, the flame of the wall has vanished.

Incidentally, the bees that flew around too.

Seriously as I imagined it, it looks like the fire of the wall is blown off and the bees were swallowed up by the breath that rose to the heaven.

Even if I say that Transfer is dangerous, that breath is impossible to avoid unless I use Transfer.

It's not a level that I can do anything with my evasion ability.

I can't avoid it if I don't have the interval to avoid.

But, because it's great move, the consumption is huge.

In addition to the activation of Scorched Earth of the scale that covers the wall, Alaba's MP has decreased considerably after using the strongest breath.

It must wait for the recovery of MP in order to use that breath once again.

Now then, what is the next move of such Alaba?

# Chapter 144: Spider vs Earth Dragon Alaba (7)

Time passes while both of us glared at each other.

Alaba is waiting for the recovery of MP.

I'm waiting for the poison to work.

If time passes for each other, it becomes advantageous.

However, Alaba's MP recovery is faster than my poison.

Alaba moves.

But, it didn't release the breath.

Alaba understands that the breath won't hit me similar to a while ago.

Alaba runs.

On the wall.

The wall surface is covered with flame again.

Alaba comes to my side in the air where I am.

The wall of the soil that wore the flame rises perpendicularly from the wall surface.

The wall of soil reaches the wall on the opposite side as it is, and a bridge is made in the air.

Alaba runs around the wall, and the bridge is built one after another.

So that I lose my escape.

The air is gradually filled with burning earth.

The appearance is totally like the spider thread.

I never thought that my enemy will do the same thing that I did.

On the completed innumerable blazing bridges, Alaba runs through it at high speed.

Even though gravity is applied to it with "Evil Eye of Magnetism", the movement doesn't decline.

It runs through the bridge and jumps.

The approaching claw.

I avoided the claw in the air that became narrow.

Alaba lands on another bridge without a sound.

And, it runs.

It jumps again from another place.

Avoid.

It lands, looks at its recovered MP, and increases the number of bridges even more.

If this continues, my escape will gradually lost and the situation will get worse.

I started to break the bridge with Darkness Bullet since a while ago.

The Darkness Bullet is superior to the Darkness Spear in destructive power.

The true worth of Darkness Spear is the continuation damage in the state of being pierced.

Although it's effective against living opponents, the Darkness Bullet is better against objects.

But, when I try to break the bridge, Alaba interferes.

If it's that much, it's fine.

Alaba attacks at the moment I'm going to shoot the Darkness Bullet.

I change the target to Alaba at once, and restrain.

Evade at the same time.

Alaba makes the new bridge faster than I break the bridge.

It's a pain that the bridge won't fall with one Darkness Bullet.

I want a magic with more power.

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Darkness Magic LV3] has become [Darkness Magic LV4]}

Did my wish go through? The skill level of "Darkness Magic" rose.

I construct the newly added magic at once.

The generated "Darkness Magic" hits the bridge directly and destroys it.

Cutting it.

The magic of "Darkness Magic LV4", Darkness Blade.

Ah, this is not good.

It has no significance because it won't break even if I cut it.

If it's like this, Alaba can restore it immediately.

I withdraw the Darkness Blade, and continue to break the bridge with Darkness Bullet.

But, I can't catch up.

Or rather, the range that I can escape has narrowed considerably.

Alaba's jump.

The figure of the approaching Alaba's claw and the tail waiting at the place after I avoided the tail is projected in "Future Vision".

Even if I intend to avoid this barely in the limited range to escape, it's impossible to do it.

Eeei.

It can't be helped.

I avoid Alaba's attack greatly, and I land on the bridge where flame rises.

Hot!

I leave at once.

I create the water of the medicine with "Medicine Synthesis", and extinguish the fire on my body.

My HP is recovered by the effect of the medicine at the same time.

Fu, don't think that I will always use poison on myself and decrease my HP.

Although I understood it with that just now, even if I land on the bridge, the decrease of HP is not so much if it's only an instant.

If I use "Medicine Synthesis" as the extinguisher and the recovery, I can almost ignore the wounds.

The problem is will Alaba allow the series of flows before I extinguish the fire?

Alaba attacks again.

This time, I also can't avoid it unhurt.



I avoid Alaba's attack and land on the bridge.

At that moment, Alaba visits me together with the bridge with a breath.

Avoid.

The sound that the bridge is destroyed at my back resounds.

But, I can't care about such a thing.

The flame burns my body without mercy.

Even if I have high-speed recovery, my HP decreases at a considerable speed.

Although I want to extinguish it immediately, Alaba takes the opportunity to pursue me.

While dodging Alaba's pursuit, "Medicine Synthesis", but Alaba's further pursuit.

Crap.

I get impatient.

"Medicine Synthesis" is no use.

Because I need to avoid Alaba's attack with all my might, I don't have the composure to use "Medicine Synthesis".

There's no way I can activate Transfer in such situation.

This is bad.

My HP decreases.

The stock of "Satiation" is exhausted.

Alaba's pursuit doesn't stop yet.

My HP becomes 0.

"Patience" is activated.

My MP decreases little by little.

By having "Patience" activated, the damage is decreased by effect of "High-speed HP Recovery" and the MP recovery effect of "Magic Extremity".

But still, my MP decreases gradually.

This is bad.

But, I barely made it in time.

Alaba's movement worsens rapidly.

The worn strengthening skills are removed.

There's no power like a while ago anymore, and its movement stopped weakly.

My poison has finally checkmated Alaba's life.

My poison, that's "Sloth".

[Sloth n% power capable of reaching the Gods. Greatly increases the reduction amount of the numerical value in the surrounding system excluding yourself. In addition, the W system is surpassed and the right to interfere with the MA area is obtained]

In other words, the decrease of HP, MP and SP for existence other than me becomes greater.

HP and MP have automatic recovery.

But, SP don't have it.

The more it fights with me, the more it uses its full power, the decrease will grow bigger.

If it continues to consume SP with "Magic God Act", it will be a suitable prey for "Sloth".

There's no means for Alaba who doesn't have "Appraisal" to notice this.

It became the already hopeless stage, and it finally notice the starvation that undermine itself.

There's hardly any SP remains in the present Alaba.

The match has been decided.

# Chapter 145: The sinking earth

I extinguish the fire on my body with "Medicine Synthesis".

A relieved breath.

My decreased MP begins to recover rapidly.

Alaba can't move anymore.

It has no power to move.

Although the HP has not change yet, if the SP is exhausted, the HP will also be exhausted at the same time.

And, its SP is in a situation where it might be exhausted just by moving a little.

Now, it's like I can just boil it or roast it.

Fufufu.

Although it was a harder fight than what I expected, it became the end as my assumption.

I have judged that it was impossible to reduce Alaba's HP completely from the beginning.

The skill of the scale series possessed by the Dragon species that obstructs magic has a very bad affinity with me.

Even if I hit it physically, it's like the hand used to hit aches.

Alaba's defensive ability is overwhelmingly higher than my offensive ability.

That's why, I give up on the HP.

If the HP is not good, I should just reduce the SP.

And, the one that can do it is "Sloth".

My broken skill number 4.

"Sloth" was acquired relatively quick after I evolved into Ede Saine.

To be honest, because I didn't understand the explanation, I didn't regard it highly, but when I acquired it, I was surprised of the good affinity with me.

If I use the "Evil Eye of Grudge", not only the HP, but the decrease of the other status also becomes greater.

Although there's not much effect on Alaba, when it's an opponent that don't have the "Abnormal Condition Resistance", it becomes a brutal combo to the extent that I can win with this only.

In addition, if I use it with Transfer, I can force a one-sided protracted war on my opponent.

I can always confirm my opponent's status by marking, interfere its meal by appearing suddenly with Transfer, and even wait for its SP to be exhausted thoroughly.

I mean, this was the strategy that I was going to use on Alaba.

Because it has acquired an unnecessary thing like "Space Perception", it was dangerous that it became impossible to use my Transfer thoughtlessly.

Among the skills that Alaba acquired, the most troublesome one might have been "Space Perception".

Because Alaba bring out its full power that can be said as desperate effort, I succeeded in exhausting its SP more faster.

If Alaba has more composure, the result might be different.

Because there were neither carelessness nor a chance, it was defeated

conversely.

It's a nasty strategy even if I say so myself.

Well then, Alaba, have you compose a haiku?

I will help you.

It's time to put an end to our fight.

If you can't move, I can shoot magic as much as I like.

Will its HP be reduced finished first? Or, will its SP be exhausted first?

I wonder which is it.

I look down on Alaba from the air while a vulgar smile floats in my heart.

Alaba raises its neck slowly.

Our eyes met.

It startled.

Those eyes were freshly clear.

What's with those eyes.

You lost to me.

You should be more frustrated like a loser.

Alaba turn its body over slowly like warding off my abusive language.

However, only its neck is facing me straightly.

And, abnormality occurs in Alaba's appraised status.

The character of the skills become gray.

This is the activation of the skills being turned off.

By turning off the skills that are activated continuously, the color of the character when appraising becomes gray.

Alaba's skills become gray one after another.

The "Heaven Scale" skill that severely tormented me also.

Various resistance-type skills as well.

So, you won't resist, huh?

What's with that.

Really, what's with that.

Why are you satisfied arbitrarily?

Because you did your best, you have no regrets?

Is it like that?

Don't joke with me!

Be greedier.

Beg for your life more.

Live and struggle.

Why can you throw away your life so easy?

Life, if you lose it once, it won't return to you anymore, you know?

Because I was reincarnated, it might not be persuasive, but usually, it's the end when you die, you know?

How can you end it gallantly?

Then, what am I who struggle to not wanting it to end?

Or, is it because you know that it won't end even if you die in this world?

If that's the case, it's irritating all the more.

Ah, fine.

I will kill you just as you wish.

I release all Evil Eyes.

Grudge, Stasis, Magnetism, and Extinction.

Alaba's body became dust and vanished without resisting.

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV19 has become LV20}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Fighting Spirit LV9] has become [Fighting Spirit LV10]}

{Conditions met. Skill [Fighting Spirit LV10] has evolved into Skill [War God Spirit LV1]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Anger LV2] has become [Anger LV3]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV20 has become LV21}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}



{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Evil Eye of Extinction LV3] has become [Evil Eye of Extinction LV4]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV21 has become LV22}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Telekinesis LV1] has become [Telekinesis LV2]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Evil Eye of Magnetism LV1] has become [Evil Eye of Magnetism LV2]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV22 has become LV23}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [High-speed HP Recovery LV7] has become [High-speed HP Recovery LV8]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Thread Talent LV8] has become [Thread Talent LV9]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Slash Resistance LV5] has become [Slash Resistance LV6]}

{Skill points gained}

{Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV23 has become LV24}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Blunt Resistance LV5] has become [Blunt Resistance LV6]}

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Fear Resistance LV9] has become [Fear Resistance LV10]}

{Conditions met. Skill [Fear Resistance LV10] has evolved into Skill [Great Fear Resistance LV1]}

{Skill points gained}

It became an awfully bad victory.

# The royal capital battle (1)

Author note: The point of view of Elder Ronant who appeared in Human-Demon Great War 2

---

A boring work was pressed to me.

I handle the daily magic training while looking at the night sky.

Recently, even if I repeated training, there's no growth at all. This is probably because of my age.

If it's like this, I will approach my life span before I reach the magic's essence.

It's frustrating.

How frustrating to be lack of talents.

[Teacher. Training magic control at such a time?]

[A person's life is short. If a person values sleeping time, mastering magic is a dream within a dream]

I answer one of my apprentices who approaches from the back without turning around.

[I respect such strong passion to magic. But, there's no magician in this world who can surpass Teacher anymore]

[Ha!]

I laugh at my apprentice's words.

[You don't understand anything at all. This me is the world's strongest? What a joke. Me who has no talents can only put efforts like this to

compensate for it. I was just regretting of my lack of talents now]

[Teacher. If you say that you have no talents, then it means that we don't have talents]

[I'm saying so. Even if you lionized that you're a genius, after all, it's a man's body. There's even the people who can reach the Gods in this world. Compared with them, man is weak]

I can't help but to grieve like that.

[Ah. I still remembered it clearly. That divine appearance. That person who have reached the extremity of magic]

The one that comes to my mind is the existence who's the top of magic that I saw once.

That artistic existence.

Compared with that person, I'm just a stone on the roadside.

If I'm seen by an existence equal to the God, everyone is the same.

Even if the stone on the roadside is somewhat large, a stone is only a stone.

[What's wrong?]

When I'm in melancholic nostalgia, another apprentice comes quietly.

Then, the apprentices start talking.

[It's Teacher's usual disease]

[Ah. Teacher is at the age already]

[He might start to grow senile soon]

[I can hear it, fools]

I turn around, stare lightly and the two apprentices shrug their shoulder unnaturally.

Good grief, both are not lovable apprentices.

This is bad.

The magic control was disordered by that just now.

To be disordered by such thing, as expected, I'm inexperienced no matter how much time passes.

[Teacher, although this might be a needless care, please don't tell anyone about that story except us, okay?]

[I understand that much]

[Then, it's fine. The elderly have suffered from direct damage. Even if it's not so, there are those that lose their relatives]

[I told you that I understand it. Don't worry needlessly]

[Or rather, isn't Teacher also was mortally wounded? It's mysterious that you can have such thoughts]

[Because I was conceited at that time. I was shown clearly that there's a top on the top. At the same time, how small am I as well. I'm thankful from the bottom of my heart to meet that person]

The unrivaled magician even in the Rengzant Empire that values valor.

That's my evaluation at that time, and the position still continues.

At that time, I was foolish.

I never doubt that I was the top of the world.

And, that lengthened nose broke by that incident.

At the same time, I knew that there's an area where it can't be reached

with a person's body.

[I regret that I was born as a human]

[Teacher, it's not strange that the statement means that you support the Demons depending on how it's grasp]

[Demons don't have much different with Humans. It's pitiful. The Humans and the Demons are small vessels that crushes each other. I don't understand how small my existence is]

[Teacher, what if someone heard about it?]

[There's no one here other than us. Besides, even if it's heard, what can they do? Do you think that this country now has the right to judge a guest general of a foreign country]

I'm now at the royal castle of Anareich Kingdom.

The country where the inside has already crumbled by Prince Yuugo's strategy.

The appearance as a country is still kept and it doesn't makes the outside feels like that, but the fact is that it's suppressed by our Rengzant.

This country is driven into the state that it can no longer function properly by the power of the unknown skill that Prince Yuugo has.

The king dies, the innocent third prince and fourth prince are labeled as terrorists who committed national treason, and the remaining first prince and second princess have been brainwashed.

The most nobles are puppets.

Although it seems that only the fourth prince escaped safely, the third prince will be executed tomorrow.

And, the engagement of Prince Yuugo and the already brainwashed second princess has been announced, and this country became Prince

Yuugo's puppet.

I'm the insurance when the safely escaped fourth prince returns to rescue the third prince.

Well, returning to here knowing that it's a trap is unthinkable unless he's a great idiot.

By now, he should be taking refuge in a country.

The highest possibility is the Samare Kingdom where the first princess married.

In other words, there's no turn for me.

[This is boring]

[Isn't it good to be peaceful?]

[That's right. I don't want a dangerous mission like the recent Great War]

The recent battle was considerably a large-scale one.

The Demons attacked all at once at each fort that separates the Humans and the Demons territory.

Although the battle in the fort where I was, ended when I shot the head of the Demon general, the other forts have considerable damage.

Well, I have nothing to do with such thing.

The problem is even though I killed the Demon general, my level didn't rise.

My level is 78.

In the legend, it's said that the Humans can evolve if the level reaches 100.

However, I will probably die because of my life span earlier than reaching level 100.

Because even I defeated an important person called the Demon General, my level didn't rise, so I can't expect a drastic level up from now on.

[Though I'm a little interested in the fourth prince who's the true Hero]

Although Prince Yuugo is the new Hero announced by the church to the society, the genuine Hero is the escaped fourth prince.

Although Prince Yuugo also has inborn abnormal strength, it seems that the fourth prince is also the same.

If such fellow became the Hero, how strong did he become?

I'm interested.

Surpassing the human's limit that I have trying to accomplish might be possible.

[I heard in the rumor that this country's fourth prince has the power almost equal to Prince Yuugo. After all, Prince Yuugo is an existence that's out of common sense. When I think that such aberrant existence will attack, it makes me tremble]

[Hann. Certainly, Prince Yuugo is aberrant. I will admit it. However, that is not good]

[Teacher, do you want to be beheaded?]

[What's wrong saying that the person is not good when he's really not good? What, you guys only have to be silent about it]

[Saying such thing, don't you think that we are manipulated by prince's suspicious skill?]

[Do you think that I who have "Appraisal" can't recognize whether you are sane or not?]

[Ah, that's right. Really, why did you raise a skill like "Appraisal" to level 10?]



[So, what part of prince that Teacher thinks that's not good?]

[He's not good to the extent that if I start talking, it won't stop. If I have to say it, it's everything]

[This old man denied everything]

[The prince can exhibit tyranny for a short time]

[Teacher, then, won't Rengzant Empire's future might be shut?]

[I don't know. Although I somewhat have attachment to the country, the aim at the essence of magic is more important. If the country is ruined, it doesn't seem bad to even retire and live quietly]

[Even if Teacher is okay with it, what about us?]

[That is something I don't know. You should just do as you please]

The apprentices leak a grand sigh.

I gaze at the other side of the sky, and I was surprised a little.

Apparently, it seems that he's a great idiot.

[Foolish apprentices, prepare for battle]

[Eh?]

[The fourth prince have appeared]

[Seriously?]

[Seriously. Prepare already]

I ignore the apprentices that start preparing in a hurry, I begin to construct magic.

[Well then, show me the power of the Hero]

# The royal capital battle (2)

Author note: Shun's point of view.

---

[Sensei. I will still go and save Nii-sama]

Sensei bites her lips to my determined voice.

Surely, Sensei understands that I won't draw back.

[Will you go, no matter what?]

[Yes]

[I see. I will also follow]

[Sensei, this is my problem. There's no need for Sensei to follow me forcibly]

[I can't let Shun-kun go there alone]

[It's not alone. Of course I will also go]

[Katia, but]

[Please let me go. Even though I was manipulated, I must at least settle the things that I have caused]

The same color of determination as me can be seen in Katia's eyes.

In other words, she don't intend to draw back.

[I understand. But, don't force yourself, okay?]

[Yes]

She agrees obediently.

But, the words can't be trusted in any way.

The Katia now has the atmosphere that seems to be do reckless things calmly.

[If Shun-kun is going, of course I will also go]

[Hyrinth-san]

Don't worry, I will protect Jou-chan

Hyrinth-san who talks to me with Telepathy.

If that's the case, I'm relieved.

[Well then, what to do about the strategy?]

[Defeat Yuugo. That's the only one]

[That's impossible]

Sensei's words.

[Yuugo-kun, no, Yuugo have already transferred to Rengzant Empire.  
Together with Sue-chan]

[What!?!]

[Shun, you did acquire the Space Magic, right? What's the level?]

[It's useless. The level rise of Space Magic is slow, so it's only 3. I can't learn Transfer just by training it from now]

In the royal castle of Anareich Kingdom, there's a thing called transfer circle that goes directly to the Kasanagara continent, but even if it's used, there's still a distance to the Rengzant Empire.

No matter how we struggle, it's impossible to reach the Rengzant Empire

before Nii-sama's execution.

[So, they escaped, huh?]

[Yes. That's why, it's impossible to kill Yuugo]

[Kill?]

I feel shaken to Sensei's words.

[Shun-kun, don't tell me you intend to let Yuugo who caused this situation to live?]

[No, but]

[Shun-kun. I regret that I only deprive his skill and status at that time. If only I care for him after that, it might not become like this. However, if I kill him at that time, this kind of thing will never happen]

I shivered to the glitter of Sensei's gloomy eyes.

Sensei is serious.

She seriously thinks of killing Yuugo.

Even I can't forgive Yuugo.

Father was killed, Sue and many people are manipulated.

There's no way that I can forgive him.

But, I never thought of killing him.

I can't think of it.

Even if it becomes like this, I'm still hesitating to kill a person.

[Anyway, killing Yuugo comes after we saved Leston-kun. Let's think of other plans]

Everyone except me accept the dangerous word "kill" obediently.

Is this because I'm strange?

I might be strange.

Even if I see objectively, what Yuugo has done so far, deserves a certain death.

And yet, it might be strange that the me who's the victim don't hold any killing intent.

But, after all, it's the figure of the great Hero that comes to my mind.

Julius-niisama.

That person too, it doesn't mean that he can't kill people.

I'm sure that he has killed a lot of Demons with his hands.

But still, in his mind, was there an evasive feeling to killing similar to me?

I shake my head.

Now I should think about rescuing Leston-niisama who's my another older brother.

[On the night before Nii-sama's execution, we infiltrate into the place where Nii-sama is caught and escape. I think this is the only one to avoid useless combat]

Everyone thinks to my proposal.

[It's full of problems]

Hyrinth-san mutters.

[In what way?]

[First of all, we don't know where Leston is caught. If we don't know

where it is, it's useless to infiltrate]

[If that's the case, my skill is useful]

Sensei raises her hand to Hyrinth-san's words.

[I have a special skill for the Ruler. It has the ability to search a specific skill that a living thing has. Because I know Leston-kun's skill composition, I'm sure that the place can be known if I use this skill]

I nod "I see".

I understand the reason why Sensei can gather us former students in a short time.

She use the skill and search for the garbled text skill that only we have.

[Then, about the second problem, soldiers will surely be stationed around Leston. What do you plan to do with that?]

[We are strong enough to not lose to normal soldiers. Because there's a limit to stealth, we will just have to force our way through when we are found]

I answer this time.

The members here are all powerful people among the Humans.

There's no way that we will lose to a normal soldier.

[There's surely a trap. What to do with it?]

[Crush all of it]

I declare it.

We have the power to that extent.

I believe so.

[Then, I will say the greatest concern. What will you do if Leston has been brainwashed?]

I can't answer Hyrinth-san's words immediately.

That's also something I thought before.

Judging from Yuugo's character, he will do the things that I hate the most.

And, that is to brainwash Leston-niisama, and when we came to save Leston-niisama, we will be attacked by him.

The more worst one is to force Leston-niisama to suicide in front of us.

If it's only being attack, it's settled if we can hold him down.

But, it's difficult to stop the suicide.

Either way, in the case where Nii-sama has been brainwashed, the situation becomes severe.

[I have a plan]

But, I have a secret plan.

If possible, I don't want to use it, but when the situation is bad, it's not the time to keep it.

[If Nii-sama has been brainwashed, could you leave it to me?]

[And, can you do something?]

[Yes]

I declare.

I won't let Yuugo make anyone do as he please anymore.

[What's left is the rescue of the people other than Nii-sama]

Everyone frown to my words.

[Shun, that's impossible]

[Why is it?]

[Although I don't know how many people have been caught in this matter, I'm sure that it's a large number of people. We don't have the composure to escape while guarding them]

[But]

[Shun, I agree with Hyrinth-san]

[Katia]

[Shun, we are not gods. There are things that are possible and impossible. Even if you save everything, the damage will only enlarge]

When I try to object Katia's words, I notice that her hands are grasped tightly.

That's right.

Katia didn't talk about how are her parents and the people of the Duke house at all.

From Katia's appearance, I can somehow guess it.

But, she never say to save them.

Katia has gave up to save her parents.

I'm sure that she wants to save them.

[I understand. The one we will be rescuing this time is only Leston-niisama]

I said it with heartbroken thoughts.



Even I'm worried about what happened to Clevea after that.

I want to save Sue and the other brainwashed people.

But, that can't be done.

I don't have the power to do it.

[It's favorable that Yuugo is not there. But, Shun. Use "Appraisal" frequently just in case. He returned with Transfer, so that means that he might return with Transfer. It might become a situation where someone of us has been brainwashed before we know]

[Ah. That's right]

[Sensei. Because it's like that, please accept Shun's appraisal]

Katia's sharp words.

I see, so Katia's aim is this.

Sensei's expression changes.

[What's wrong? If you never did anything guilty, it should be fine to accept the appraisal. Or, is there something that must not be seen?]

[That's...]

[Sensei. If you don't accept Shun's appraisal here, I can't take actions with you]

After Sensei kept silent for a while to Katia's words, she nodded without power.

[Go ahead]

I activate "Appraisal" to Sensei's words.

High status.

High level skills.

Because I have expected it, I don't feel surprised.

And, the thing that Sensei wanted to conceal.

[Don't worry. There's no suspicious point in Sensei's status]

[Is that so. If Shun says so, I will believe. Sensei, I'm sorry for doubting you]

[N-No. It's all right]

Sensei flustered to the bowing Katia.

Why?

What do you mean?

I play dumb to Sensei's question in Telepathy.

You should understand what I mean

I have expected it

That's right.

I have expected it.

In Sensei's skill, there's "Taboo".

Shun-kun, don't tell me, you...

I ignore Sensei's Telepathy on purpose.

What I have to think now is how to infiltrate into the place where Nii-sama is caught.

# The royal capital battle (3)

Author note: Shun's point of view

---

[Ah, Shun. When did you raise such a cavalry Drake?]

We are now flying in the sky.

Riding on the Drake's back.

[Well, this guy was not a Drake until recently, but when I form a contract with the Summon skill, it evolved before I know]

A huge white Drake that it's still has composure even if we ride on it.

It accompanied me originally by the "Taming" skill which is the pre-evolution skill of "Summon". It's a monster called Peorat that's has a figure similar to a lizard that can be found everywhere.

Even if it's said as a monster, its size is around the size of a palm, so there's hardly any harm.

And, it evolves into a low rank Drake before I know, and when I summon it again after I became the Hero, it has become a high rank Drake.

Moreover, it's a rare Light Drake.

[Is it the Hero correction?]

[It should be]

Katia and Sensei say so, and I think that maybe because I became the Hero, my attendant monsters also receive the influence.

Although there are several monsters that I have contracted, all of them also have evolved.

[You cheater]

[Don't say it in Japanese purposely]

Though I do thought that I will be told that.

[We should conceal ourselves with "Stealth" and "Camouflage" now]

Everyone erase their presences to my words.

On top of that, I activate "Camouflage", and disappear like fusing with the darkness.

If we erase the sound with "Silent", we shouldn't be found from the ground as long as nothing great happens.

Even though I thought about that, I construct a magic in a hurry and shoot it around the street of the royal capital that comes into view.

[Eh? Hya!?!]

A collision of two magics at a point-blank range, and an intense explosion occurs.

[Shun!]

[We are being sniped! The opponent is a considerable magic user!]

[Impossible!? Shooting a magic accurately towards this upper sky!?!]

We are flying about 1000 meters in the sky.

If it's a normal magic, it shouldn't be able to reach such a long distance.

I activate "Clairvoyance", and I look for the person who used the magic just now.

The elderly person is standing grandly on top of the castle's wall to the extent that it's unnecessary to search.

I look at the elderly person's magic construction.

I leaked a voice of admiration unintentionally to the height of the perfection.

It was an advanced magic construction to that extent.

[The second shot is coming]

I call for vigilance beforehand.

I grip the Drake's bridle.

The magic that comes flying at high speed is dodge in a paper-thin difference.

Although the Drake has the "Reverse Scale" skill that has a magic attenuation effect, I can't rely on it too much.

Now that we have already been discovered, there's no meaning to stick with espionage action.

[I will accelerate! Hold on tight!]

I handle the bridle, and accelerate without stopping from the sky towards the ground like falling.

While avoiding and intercepting the magic shot by the elderly person.

Ah, crap. I can't win

Wha-!? Teacher!?

Stop it. We will retreat

I tapped such Telepathy communication.

Although I was cautious whether it's a trap or not for a moment, they really disappeared to somewhere with Transfer.

Surprisingly, all of the people in the castle that have great magical power disappeared too.

[Eh, end?]

I muttered disappointingly.

And I became dumbfounded for a while.

[It looks like the attack stopped]

[A-Ah. Apparently, it looks like they retreated because they can't win]

[They withdraw too quickly. The possibility of this being a trap seems to be high]

[No, it was not such atmosphere when I tapped with Telepathy]

[Either way, let's proceed carefully]

[Okay]

However, when we motivate ourselves and proceed carefully, we manage to infiltrate into the castle easily.

[Did they really retreat?]

[I think so]

This is a little let-down.

I return the Light Drake, and although it might be now, espionage action starts again.

Sensei, where's Leston-niisama's present location?

He's at the south spire

Understood

We communicate with Telepathy, and advance carefully.

It's silent in the castle to the extent that it's eerie.

There's not even a person.

It's strange

This is surely a trap

We be cautious of traps, and advance carefully.

But, we easily arrive at spire where Leston-niisama's is confined without anything happen.

The problem is there are about two presence of people beside of Nii-sama.

I activate "Clairvoyance", and look at the state inside.

There are two people besides Nii-sama. It's Anna and Clevea

How is it?

They look blank. I think that they have been brainwashed

Understood. Shun, you said you have a plan, but can you somehow manage it even if it became 3 people?

I manage somehow

It's possible to be attacked. So let's make preparations for combat first

That's right. I will rush in first

The tension increases.

Hyrinth-san signaled with his hand, and rushes in.

I follow after him.

Hyrinth-san stiffens with his shield prepared.

At the same time as we rush in, the three people aim for suicide.

Hyrinth-san returns from stiffening, and tries to stop them.

But, he doesn't make it in time.

They pierce their eyes without hesitation with the thick needle that they hold in their hand.

The needle buried deeply into the eye socket, and destroys the brain.

The defensive ability of this world even has effect on things that are regarded as soft parts in the Earth like the eyes.

The sense of touch is the same, and it becomes difficult to be damaged.

It should be like that, but the needle entered the three people's eyes without any resistance.

Apparently, it seems that the needle has an additional effect.

[Dammit!?!]

Hyrinth-san throws away his sword and shield, and catches the three falling body skillfully.

[Shun! The recovery!]

Hyrinth-san should have understand it too.

That it's already too late.

But, I follow Hyrinth-san's words.

I know that Katia and Sensei are having a bitter expression at the back.

But, there's no need to worry.



The needle is pulled out from the eyes, and I construct recovery magic.

A special recovery magic.

The destroyed bodies reproduce.

At the same time, the stopped heart restarts the pulse.

The souls that were about to be lost revive.

{Skill proficiency reached. Skill [Taboo LV6] has become [Taboo LV9]}

The Divine Word is heard.

Even if I know that only I can hear it, my heart almost jumped out.

I knew that Sensei has "Taboo".

Because I also have the Ruler skill.

The [Kindness] skill.

And, the effect is dead resurrection.

The price is whenever a person is resurrected, the level of "Taboo" rises.

That's why, I can't say anything about Sensei.

Because I'm also a "Taboo" holder.

I send a signal to the surprised Hyrinth-san and the others with my eyes, and we lifted the bodies of Nii-sama and the others.

And, we escaped from the castle.

[Sorry. The genuine Hero is beyond my powers, so I ran away]

[I don't mind. By now, they should be dumbfounded witnessing the death

of their precious ones. Kukuku]

[Ah. So that's why, you made the castle empty]

[Because that Naive-chan will surely come. Although it's a little disappointing that I can't see his crying appearance, my real intention is the other one]

[Good grief. Even though I just return, making an elderly person to overwork]

[If you have a complaint, I can make you work forcefully, you know? The reason why I didn't brainwash you is just because if it's a person as strong as you, it's harder to brainwash. Although it's hard, it's not impossible, you know?]

[I understand. That's why, I'm doing my job properly]

[That's fine. Then, let's depart to destroy the Elf Village. Ahahahaha!]

(Good grief. Seriously, retiring might be better)

# Chapter 146: I feel sick

Ah, this is irritating.

I'm irritated.

And all is because of that damn Dragon.

Even though I don't like the fact that it's a Dragon, that last attitude.

I'm irritated just by recalling it.

Why that guy has to put up a soldier air?

I'm irritated.

I'm angry to the extent that I can't become hungry.

Such a guy, I don't even want to eat.

Even if I eat it forcibly, my feelings will definitely become worse.

That's why, I erase that guy.

I'm also irritated with my halfway of dealing it.

Alaba might have wished to die by "Abyss Magic".

But, if I kill it with "Abyss Magic", I won't get any experience points.

Even though I worked hard to defeat it, it's painful that I won't get any reward.

I feel disgusted with such selfish thought.

Ah, I'm irritated.

When it's this intelligent, it's unpleasant.

It's a Dragon, so naturally, it should know about the structure of the world.

Alaba understands that, and wants to die.

Because it understands, it died.

Ah, that way of life is amazing.

But, try become the opponent's position here

Like this, it really a beheading.

I feel sick.

In order to distract my irritated feelings, I wander around the lower layer.

I vent my anger at the monster that catches my eyes.

And, my feelings recovered a little.

Let's return.

I carry the corpse of the monster that was teared into pieces back to home, and stress eating and sulk in bed.

Ah, before that, I must protect the corpse of the Arch with threads.

Because I leave it between the upper layer and middle layer, the monsters from both layer won't approach. In the first place, because the monsters need to break through my home before they can reach the Arch, it's impossible for them.

The middle layer is also the same. Because I go there frequently to raise my "Flame Resistance", most of the monsters don't approach that vicinity, so I think that there;s no need to worry.

But, after all, I can't calm down if I don't protect the prey that I killed with threads.

Thus, I transfer together with the monster's corpse that I killed moment ago to the place where I left the Arch.

There are humans at the transferred destination.

What?

Eh, where did these guys come from?

Don't tell me that they know that I will transfer here and they are going to ambush me!?

It doesn't seems like that.

After all, everyone is trembling and panicking.

Um, what are these guys?

Ah, their appearances looks like the knights recently, is it those people's comrades?

Although I don't know why those guys came, I wonder why did these guys come here.

If I kill them, the Administrator Gyuriedistodiez might come interfere.

That's troublesome.

Huh?

Come to think of it, how did these guys come here?

In order to come here, they must break through my home.

Wait a minute.

Somehow I have an unpleasant premonition.

"Clairvoyance" activate.

My, My Home, aaaaaaaaaa!?

I-I-It's burningggg!?

O-O-Oooooou.

Nothing.

The My Home that I made with all of my efforts.

It has burnt black.

Damn!

Even if I endow it with "Flame Resistance", it's still weak to fire.

Dammit!

These guys, just when I'm irritated, what have you done to me!

Ah, enough already!

Who cares about Gyurigyuri!

I won't let these guys return alive!

It's convenient that the other side is motivated.

Aaah, preparing such things like swords.

If I speak of Japan, this is surely legitimate self-defense, right?

Isn't it fine if I just say that "they attacked me, so I attack them back"?

Gyurigyuri seems to be naive, so he might overlook it.

Now that it's decided, there's no need to hold back.

I will kill you all!

Total of 34 people.

Their status is higher than the recent knight group.

Average of 400.

There are those with higher status that are 500.

In addition, there are two people who are outstanding.

Judging from the appearances, a warrior type and a magician type.

Ah, but the soldier type guy has the "Summon" skill.

"Summon" is the higher rank skill of "Taming" that makes the monster to obey the user.

The monster that obeys the user can be summon from a long distance, and limited transfer can be used.

Because this guy has the "Cooperation" skill and the "Direction" skill, rather than a warrior, it might better to call him as a monster tamer or a summoner.

The magician type guy is just as it is.

The skills and status feel like a magician.

However, on top of having higher status than the other humans, his skills are quite enhanced.

Although he look like the middle-age before the elderly person, isn't he quite powerful different from his appearance?

If it's this middle-aged man, he can at least defeat the mantis in the lower layer.

Hmm?

What's this unpleasant feeling?

At the same time as the strange feeling, a change appears in my status.

Being appraised?

Such a message is displayed in the status suddenly.

When seeing it, even my skills blink in red.

Ah, this means I'm being appraised?

That means that this strange feeling that continues from a while ago is the feeling of being appraised?

Uwa, the worst.

What are you peeping at, you pervert.

Even the part that blinks in red is being appraised, so that means the level is quite high.

Hmm.

Ruler authority activate.

Appraisal refusal.

{The use of the Ruler authority is confirmed. The effect of the [Appraisal] skill is obstructed}

I didn't thought that I need to use the Ruler authority in such a place.

I don't want to use it as much as possible because it uses Divinity Area, but being seen is unpleasant.

And, the criminals are the summoner and the magician.

I will surely kill those two.

Well then, let's do the first human killing in my spider life.



# The labyrinth's nightmare (1)

Author note: The summoner's point of view.

---

I'm very unlucky for this time.

It was my honest thoughts when this mission was announced.

Tame the mysterious monster that appeared in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

If it's impossible, kill it at once.

It's the mission that I received this time.

How it happened is there's an assistance request sent by the Outs country that's the small country where there's an entrance to the Elro Great Labyrinth.

The Elro Great Labyrinth is roughly the only way to move between continents.

Although there's the transfer circle which is an exception, only the country's important people or rich people can use it.

As for the common civilians, etc, they hire the professional called labyrinth guide, and take days to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth.

The people who try to pass through the most dangerous Great Elro Labyrinth are merchants who trade over the continents, adventurers that have skills, those who have a reason to move to the other continent by all means, and people who can be said as a common civilian.

However, in order to hire a guide, a certain number of people must use the Great Labyrinth.

And, an abnormality occurred in that Elro Great Labyrinth.

The monsters came to show up more than usual.

Of course it was not a very welcome situation for the people who passed the Great Labyrinth.

However, the Outs country is a small country.

It only has the force to defend the country, so there was not enough people to solve the abnormality occurred in the labyrinth.

Having said that, if it's left as it is, there's a concern about the monsters that will overflow from the labyrinth and might break into the territory of Outs country.

The Outs country has no choice but to send a assistance request to my empire.

The empire consents this willingly.

The unit in the vicinity of the border was dispatched to the Outs country immediately.

The dispatched unit is originally a unit created with the noble's second son and third son, but the ability is the same as the other units.

It was thought that they will find out the cause of the abnormality and return.

In reality, they found out the cause of the abnormality, and returned.

However, in a shape different from the expectation.

Their unit ran away and returned.

From the mysterious spider-type monster.

According to the report, it's said that it's a threat to the extent that the necessity to be resolute of annihilation is felt with just a glance.

They withdraw immediately, and they said that it's necessary to create a special subjugation unit.

At first, I laughed off at that report saying [What a foolish thing].

However, from the testimony of the detailed report and the guide, the monster's danger is gradually confirmed.

At least, danger degree A rank.

The worst, it reaches the S rank.

If such a dangerous monster came out of the labyrinth, the damage will become serious.

However, at the same time, a strange rumor starts to circulate.

There's a spider monster that saves people.

The local investigator immediately looked for the source of this rumor.

Then, it's said that when a group of adventurers are attacked by a dangerous monster called Elro Baradrad in the Great Labyrinth Upper Layer, the monster defeated that monster, and even recover their comrades who were on the verge of death.

Such a foolish thing.

That was my thoughts.

I who's a monster tamer knows more about monsters than other people.

Although monster's intelligence is low, it's not like it doesn't thinks at all.

However, something like helping a person, a monster that acts with clear intention, I only heard that such monster is a legend class high rank monster.

If that story is true, the spider monster has a considerable wisdom, and it

becomes a monster of the legend class.

Subjugation of such monster, as if I can do that.

However, it helped people, so that means it might be a friendly existence towards people.

If things go well, it might be possible to tame it.

And, finally my turn comes.

Really unlucky.

If the spider monster is a monster of the legend class according to the rumor, there might be no winning chance.

Even if it's not so, it's confirmed that it's at least a A rank monster.

It's quite severe to tame that.

The contract by the "Taming" skill is either the monster acknowledge it, or make it surrender with strength and force it to form a contract.

Because almost every monster won't acknowledge it, it's necessary to beat it with power once.

Beat the A rank monster until it becomes the state that it's not possible to act without killing it.

It's already an opponent that's hard to be defeated, so I can't help but to say that it's severe.

And, the opponent this time is at least an A rank.

In case of it's higher than that, it can be think that it's difficult even to win.

Cautious correspondence was necessary.

And yet.

[Haa. Good grief, having this me to explore the labyrinth. I'm really unlucky]

The person next to me is the empire's great magician, Ronant-sama.

Although he is certainly an excellent magician, there's a problem in his character.

Anyway, he is free and selfish.

He ignore orders remorselessly, and make use of the surroundings.

[Ronant-sama. In case of the opponent is higher than S rank, a person like you is needed. Please endure it]

[I know that. Well, no matter what comes, if there's me, it will be peaceful. Prepare with the belief of it's safe]

Although this person is usually a friendly and interesting person, I'm worried because he doesn't change even in the battlefield.

But still, the strength is a real deal.

He certainly has the ability to be called as the Humans strongest magician.

This time, it's the formation of me and Ronant-sama together with 30 empire soldiers and 4 guides.

If possible, I want the previous veteran guide to guide us while inquiring about the story from the guide, but he refuse it resolutely.

He said that "Like I can go to the place where such a dangerous monster is there".

Although it's regrettable, it can't be helped.

Rather, I should think that I obtained the information that the monster can even make the guide who seems to be a considerable professional to said that.

Though it's not a pleasant information.

At any rate, first of all, we must find the monster.

# The labyrinth's nightmare (2)

[Fumu. The place where the corpse of the Earth Drake is here, right?]

[Yes. It should be]

[It's completely nothing]

We have come to the huge passage that's called the large passage.

It's because there's a report of encountering the monster here.

We found the nest that has the corpse of the Earth Drake, but there's nothing inside it.

No.

To be exact, there's the remains of the hard parts, etc, that seemed to be leftovers, and other than that, there's nothing.

I confirm the state of the nest again.

Judging from the impurities that stick to the threads and the state inside the nest, it was better to consider that this place is abandoned.

There were no signs of being used.

[Apparently, it seems to have changed its nest place]

[I see. Then, it looks like we can do nothing but to look for it thoroughly]

[Yeah]

After that, we searched the surroundings carefully for several days.

However, the appearance of the monster was not found.

[It's not here]

[This is strange. Guide-dono. Do you happen to know that there's a place where we haven't search in this circumference?]

After the four guides ponder about it for a while, the mouth was opened.

[There's a path that leads to the middle layer nearby. Perhaps, that monster has gone into the middle layer]

[But, if it's a spider monster, it should be weak to fire. I think that the possibility is low, so I have disregard it up until now]

I see.

Although the possibility is low, it's possible.

Speaking of the middle layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth, it's said that it's the hell of heat wave with magma overflowing in the surroundings.

Because we don't have the equipment, it's impossible to search up to the middle layer.

When thinking about the foods and the tiredness of prolonged investigation, it's certain that we should go back.

[Yosh. Then, we will investigate the road that leads to the middle layer, and if there's nothing, we will return]

Like that, we are guided, and we have advanced to the road.

[Uwa!?!]

One of the guides who walk at the front stiffens unnaturally while letting out a scream.

[What's wrong?]

[I don't know, What's this? I can't move]

[Wait!]



Ronant-sama stops the other guide who tries to approach the guide carelessly.

[Apply the light and look properly. It's very hard to be see, but threads are spread around]

In accordance with Ronant-sama's words, I strain my eyes.

Certainly, there's something like the thread that sometimes reflects the light.

[This?]

[We might have pulled the hit]

If I see properly, the shape of the thread is a beautiful radial.

It was the shape peculiar to the cobweb.

[Someone cut the thread with the sword and help him]

One of the soldiers swings the sword down to save the guide who caught in the threads.

However.

[Oh. It can't cut]

Ronant-sama leaks a voice of admiration.

The swung soldier's sword sticks to the threads similar to the guide.

Although the soldier tries to pull out the sword from the threads, it doesn't move even an inch.

[Guide, it might be a little hot, but endure it]

[O-Okay]

Ronant-sama uses the magic of the fire.

With accurate manipulation, only the threads in the surroundings are burnt without injuring the guide.

It should be.

[Umu, hmm? It doesn't burn]

Although it might be a low rank magic, the thread that's said to be weak to fire remained without burning.

[I will raise the power]

Flame gushes out towards the threads from Ronant-sama.

Dazzling light overflows in the dark cave.

[Oops, I made it too powerful]

Although a part of the guide's clothes is burned, he somehow succeeded in escaping.

The problem is the flame covers the inner part of the passage completely.

[It looks like I have done it]

[Yes. In case the owner is inside, it will surely rage]

Then, I can't hope for friendly attitude anymore.

Taming it becomes impossible.

[If possible, I hope that here is also abandoned]

[It doesn't seem impossible. Even if we did this much, it doesn't come out, so that means it's either it's away from home, or here is already abandoned]

I hope that it's like that.

If the adventurer's rumor is true, the rumored spider is said to be striding

in the labyrinth.

Moreover, in all probability, it uses Transfer.

I have never heard of a monster that can use Transfer that even only few can use it among the Humans.

It might be away from home now by chance, and it's possible that it can come back at this very moment.

[Everyone, just prepare for battle. Get prepared so that you can correspond no matter what happens]

I tell the soldiers so.

The threads burn out, and the fire vanishes.

We advance the path carefully again.

The cinders of the threads were spread in a considerably wide range.

[Although it's somewhat hard to burn, it's fragile once it's ignited, huh?]

[Yes. It seems that way. It looks like the flame have spread a lot to the interior]

We advance the path that's too wide to be called as a nest, and we reach a wide open space.

[Here is?]

[The entrance to the middle layer]

The guide answers.

I see, certainly, there's heat.

It seems that the path to the middle layer is a gentle downward slope.

[Hmm?]

Something was there.

Although it was hard to see because it's a downward slope, it's a thing with a considerable size.

[Everyone, prepare]

A formation is formed, and the soldiers approach it carefully.

I stay back together with Ronant-sama and the guides, and I take out an appraisal stone from my pocket.

[Hou. Appraisal stone, huh? The level is 9, huh?]

[As a summoner, "Appraisal" is indispensable. Does Ronant-sama has the "Appraisal?]

[Umu. The level is 9]

[That's terrific. Because I use the appraisal stone frequently, the skill proficiency accumulates and it became level 3, but 9 is simply impossible]

[I frequently use it in the interval of the magic. And, it finally became level 9 at this age. Normally, it's better to use appraisal stone]

[You are right. So, how is that seen?]

The thing that I indicate.

That's the corpse of the huge spider monster.

[It's the corpse of the Arch Taratect]

Arch Taratect.

The one rank lower than the myth rank Over S monster, Queen Taratect.

The danger degree is S.

It has died in a tragic appearance.

[Furthermore, do you see it? There's a sign of a part was eaten]

Although I don't know that because there's a distance, it seems that Ronant-sama seen it.

[So that means there's an existence that killed the Arch Taratect and preys on it]

I trembled.

A monster that preys on S rank monster?

Such monster might exist?

If we encounter such a monster.

It's not good.

Even if an elite force is led and the Humans strongest magician is here, there's no winning chance against such non-standard existence.

We should withdraw.

However, the judgment was too late.

The incarnation of nightmare has transferred here.

# The labyrinth's nightmare (3)

The monster that transferred in front of the Arch Taratect's corpse was a spider monster.

Compared with the huge Arch Taratect, it's a considerably small spider monster.

It's overall black, and there's a white pattern on the back.

The pattern is like a skull.

Among the eight feet, the front two is bigger than the other feet, having a shape like the sickle.

And, the eight red eyes glare at here.

My body freezes unintentionally to that glance.

I understand that my subordinates who have gone ahead tremble.

Even though I directed them to be prepared no matter what happens.

This can't be helped.

If such a thing appears suddenly, it's rather impossible to not tremble.

Such monster is like a king who reigns over the place.

Just by looking at the appearance, I tremble with fear.

It's as the report.

I understood it at first glance without the need to appraise it

That is not an existence that we can do something about it.

[O-Oooooo?]

I look at the source of the strange groan voice, and Ronant-sama greatly opens his eyes wide and shake himself.

Don't tell me even such a powerful person was put to fear?

The Haki that the monster emits is not a trivial matter. (TL note: One Piece)

Perhaps, it might have the intimidation-type skill, but even it's like that, but I don't think that a powerful person like Ronant-sama can fail in resisting it.

[Ronant-sama?]

[How, how should I say it. Impossible. Impossible. What is this? What is this?]

[Ronant-sama!?!]

[A-Ah. Sorry]

[What's wrong?]

[That monster, it has outrageous amount of skills that are multiple activated continuously in such a natural style. Impossible]

Ronant-sama must be seeing the power of the monster's activated skill that I can't see.

It's hard to say that the muttering Ronant-sama has normal mentality.

Although it doesn't seem that he's confused by the fear, the situation is not good.

Because the spider monster that was calm a while ago reveal its anger now.

This is bad.

It's completely motivated.

And, the soldiers that are affected by the anger hold their weapon instinctively.

This is not good.

If it becomes such a situation, there's no way I can bond a friendship.

The discomfort that attacks me suddenly.

This is "Appraisal"?

Who?

Don't tell me that the monster is appraising here!?

That's ridiculous!?

I have never heard a monster that can use "Appraisal".

I activate the appraisal stone to confirm it.

And, I'm dumbfounded to the appraisal result.

A terrific status.

A huge amount of skills.

Such a thing, it's impossible to win.

[Wha-!?!]

Apparently, it seems that Ronant-sama has activated the "Appraisal" almost at the same time as me.

The voice of surprise leaks from his mouth.

[Ma-Magic Extremity!?!]

It seems that Ronant-sama is paying attention to one of the skills that the



monster, Ede Saine has.

Certainly, I have not heard and seen of such skill.

No, it's not just that.

There are many skills that I have not seen before in the Ede Saine up until now.

The skills that I have seen before as well, there's a lot of high rank skills.

However, my surprise didn't end there.

It's when I'm looking at the skills one by one.

The appraisal result disappears suddenly, and a text [Appraisal is obstructed] is displayed.

Obstructing the "Appraisal"?

I have not heard that such thing is possible.

[P-Please wait! Please show it more!]

[Ronant-sama! Please return to sanity!]

I scold the frenzied Ronant-sama.

And, I shout at the same time.

[Withdraw! There's no way to win! Withdraw at once!]

However, the shout was too late.

Eight people at the most front fall.

I don't know what happened.

It seemed that the Ede Saine did nothing.

However, it was there and only staring at here.

With that alone, eight soldiers fell without any harbinger.

Which skill?

Because I was not able to confirm all its skills, I don't know what effect it has.

However, even if I don't know, the situation has moved.

The Ede Saine begins a strange action as it is.

It's peeling off its own skin.

The soldiers trembled to the strange spectacle.

The soldier who saw his comrade fall attacks the Ede Saine.

However, the sword doesn't reach, and his body broke by the wall of soil that thrusts out from the ground.

Wait.

Among the skills that were able to be confirmed, the "Soil Magic" should not be there.

Although there's an unknown magic called "Abyss Magic", all the other magics should have been checked.

The "Soil Magic" should not have existed in there.

[What!? It can construct magic from scratch without using skill!?!]

Ronant-sama shouts.

Can such thing be done?

No, the Humans strongest magician is showing this much discomposure.

It's probably impossible normally.

It's not the time to keep my cards.

If I don't use all of my cards, we can't overcome this difficult situation.

If everything is used and it's overcome, it can be said that we are lucky.

Summon.

My "Summon" skill level is 4.

In other words, I can summon 4 monsters in this place.

I have no choice but to use these 4 to gain time for the soldiers to escape.

How much time can be gain against such monster?

The summoned monsters appear.

Bird-type, Kirecock.

Turtle-type, Rock Turtle.

Tiger-type, Febelt.

Water Drake Suiten.

Normally, these are powerful monsters that are too valuable to be used as a sacrificial pawn.

Sorry.

Go!

At the same time as I make the summoned monsters to attack, I call out to the soldiers for withdrawal again.

# The labyrinth's nightmare (4)

The Wind Magic of the Kirecock hits the Ede Saine directly.

Although I was surprised because I never thought that it will hit, I understand the reason why the Ede Saine didn't avoid the attack when the cloud of dust caused by the impact of the magic cleared up.

Unhurt.

For the Ede Saine, something like the Kirecock's magic is not worth to even avoid it.

However, it was able to gain time.

Due to hitting the Kirecock's magic first, the Rock Turtle that's slow was able to reach the front line.

The Rock Turtle that has a high defensive ability.

The Rock Turtle is made as a shield, and the other three start to attack.

The Wind Magic of the Kirecock rains from the air, and Suiten's water breath explodes.

The Febelt attacks immediately after the two attacks hit.

The Febelt that's excellent in speed and physical offensive ability springs at the Ede Saine.

And, a spear of soil thrusts the Febelt.

The Febelt was not able to react to the huge spear of soil that spring up from the ground suddenly, and it's skewered.

Immediately after that, the flapping Kirecock falls to the ground.

As if it's been thrown down.

It collides with the ground intensely as it is, and it sinks into the ground while making an unpleasant sound.

What happened?

The Kirecock is crushed by something invisible as it is.

Meanwhile, Suiten keeps shooting the water breath.

However, the Ede Saine doesn't mind it at all.

It turns towards Suiten slowly, and Wind Magic was shot.

Not only soil, but also wind!?

In the view of the surprised me, the breath is blown off by the Wind Magic, and the appearance of Suiten defeated.

The only one remaining is the Rock Turtle.

However, the Rock Turtle doesn't move.

It can't move.

When I appraise the Rock Turtle after seeing it's state is strange, it has the abnormal condition paralysis before I know.

Moreover, all of its status falls rapidly.

HP also.

The tough Rock Turtle became a corpse at a short time that can even be called as an instant.

The summoned beasts that have get over many difficulties together with me was slaughtered one-sidedly.

And yet, the thing ruling me now is not sadness and anger.

It's fear.

It's pathetic, and it's rude towards the dead summoned beasts.

Although I think about that, I can't fight against the fear that springs up from the bottom of my body.

I want to run away from this place quick.

However, as a person who leads the unit, I can't run away before my subordinates.

My subordinates began the withdrawal in the time that was gained by the summoned beasts that became sacrifices.

However, it's slow.

I forcibly return the consciousness of Ronant-sama who loses his sense by hitting him, and make him prepare a large-scale Transfer magic to withdraw with the unit.

But still, more time is still needed to make everyone of the unit to fall back to the range of the Transfer.

A few seconds in the meanwhile.

In that few seconds, the nightmare occurs.

The magic of soil and wind flies around wildly.

Even though it seems that it's shooting at random, each hit kills the soldiers

There's a soldier who falls suddenly too.

The mysterious attack that killed the Rock Turtle a while ago.

An attack that can even kill the Rock Turtle that has a lot of HP in an instant.

The soldiers can't endure even an instant, and fall one after another.

A magic flies towards Ronant-sama who's preparing the Transfer magic.

I become resolved to use up my MP, and I summon a monster again to be a substitute for Ronant-sama.

The magic that begins to be shot many times.

I summon a monster every time.

I take a restorative medicine that recovers MP.

I summon while drinking it.

My MP that recovers gradually.

However, the consumption is more than the recovery.

Magic comes, summon, magic comes, summon.

While repeating it, finally, the summoned beast on hand is used up.

But still, the magic doesn't stop.

Or rather, the number of magics flew is obviously more than the beginning.

When I look at the surroundings wondering why, only Ronant-sama and I survived in this place.

[Ronant-sama]

[It can't be helped. We will return even if it's only both of us]

As Ronant-sama starts to activate the Transfer magic, the Ede Saine has approached to our front.

[Ronant-sama!]

[Ku!?!]

The fired spear of darkness.

It's a magic filled with a frightening amount of magical power that the soil and wind magic from a while ago are seen as a child's play.

It's aiming at Ronant-sama.

Because Ronant-sama was concentrating on the magic construction, he can't avoid it.

I have used up all of my summoned beasts, so there's nothing that can be used as a shield.

It was an instant.

I use my body to stop the spear of darkness.

My body bursts open.

The spear of darkness penetrates through my body, and attacks Ronant-sama who's at the back.

Ronant-sama's right arm and a part of his side blew off.

Because I entered between the spear and Ronant-sama, the trajectory seems to have shifted a little.

Ronant-sama activates Transfer while having an anguish expression.

My view distorts.

I shut my eyes instinctively, and when I opened my eyes, it was not inside of the labyrinth.

[Eh?]

The person in front of me becomes surprised, and stiffens.

[Someone, those who can use recovery]



Ronant-sama talks to the people in the place while distorting his face in pain.

Here is the empire's magic laboratory, huh?

Immediately, the surroundings becomes noisy.

[Endure a little more]

Ronant-sama applies recovery magic on me.

[Although almost half of your upper body was blown off, you did well to still be alive with this]

[Gofu]

Although I thought to say something, blood came out of my mouth.

[After all, I have to return the hit from you. So, don't die until then, okay?]

My body recovers little by little.

My HP also has escaped from the critical area.

Treatment is also given to Ronant-sama after the people who can use recovery magic.

I take a breath of relief, and became exhausted.

Although there's a large sacrifice, we survived.

# Chapter 147: So, this is the possibility that a person has

For the time being, "Evil Eye of Grudge" loaded in eight eyes.

I activate it properly from somewhere near.

When it's activated, they died instantly.

Although I think that you don't know what I'm saying, I also don't know what have happened.

It's not something shoddy like fragile or weak.

I tasted that I thought that it was the Owata style.

(TL note: From what I found, this Owata style is where the controlled game character is killed instantly just by receiving a damage. Something like a game mode, I think)

No no.

Aren't you guys too weak?

When I thought about it, I leveled up.

Furthermore, it's two.

What?

Um, even though they are this weak, such a large amount of experience points enter?

Although I have defeated 8 people by now, the experience points obtained per person is higher than a Greater Taratect.

Seriously.

Certainly, they have a lot of skills, and I thought that the experience points seems to be a lot, but it's up to here.

Crap.

Human experience point is too delicious.

Suddenly, my motivation came out.

For the time being, I take off the skin after shedding.

If I think about it, doesn't this becomes a striptease in a certain meaning?

How pointless.

Ah, when I was thinking such a foolish thing, they come at me recklessly.

Although I can do it quickly, I will have you guys to accompany me for a little experiment here.

Magic is constructed.

It was the magic that I have seen a lot of times a while ago.

I make the magic relying on my memory.

And, I activate the completed magic.

The "Earth Magic", Earth Wall.

Even if I don't have the skill, I can do it if it's only the activation of the magic.

However, it's definitely easier to activate if I have the skill because the system will assist.

If I were to compare it, it's like moving on foot and moving by train.

Reach the destination while confirming the road on foot and reach the destination automatically by train.

When saying which is easier, it's obviously the train.

However, it's possible to walk to there.

Acquiring the magic skill means acquiring the automatic construction of the magic.

Then, I only need to make the acquired construction.

In other words, if I know the construction, I can do the same thing.

In the middle of the fight with Alaba, I looked at this magic construction to the extent that I can hate it.

Then, reproducing it should be possible.

Although I thought so, I was able to reproduce it unexpectedly easy when I try it.

Is this also thanks to "Magic Extremity"?

The Knight-kun who got pushed up by the wall that appears from his feet.

Wow.

He has become the strange state that can't be said with the mouth.

Namu Namu.

The summoner is shouting something.

Oh?

Something is being summoned.

Bird, turtle, tiger, and Drake?

Ah.

Although it might be a coincidence, it's like the four gods said to rule over

the four directions.

But, this is a little different.

First of all, the bird.

Whole body black.

I think that it should be red.

And, the attribute that it uses is not fire but wind.

The turtle.

Come to think of it, I did defeat you when you're a child turtle long ago in the upper layer.

You have grown up.

Rather than that, Turtle, you're like a rock.

It's not a turtle carrying a rock, but the existence itself is already a rock.

The tiger.

Why is it pink?

You, are you fine with that?

Isn't the tiger the king of the jungle?

Is it fine for a king to be in such pink color?

And, the Drake.

The only Drake part of you is the skill.

Your appearance is a blowfish.

Are you a blowfish?

You have poison unexpectedly, so you're not a Drake but a blowfish, right?

They are full of points to be retorted.

Well, they are fairly strong though.

When only the status is seen, they are stronger than the person who summoned them.

If it's the highest status, it exceeds 800.

But, the skills are fewer than the people.

The bird comes and uses Wind Magic.

So, it can use magic.

As expected, when it was raised by people, its brain will somewhat improve.

I don't have the resistance for wind, and it won't deal a great damage even if it hits, so I guess I should receive it purposely to acquire the resistance.

Ouch.

It was a little painful.

As expected, the resistance can't be acquired with just one hit.

The wind and water attacks me at the same time.

I don't have resistance for water too, so let's receive it.

Ah, the tiger has plunge in.

Because it's pointless to receive this guy's attack, I don't need it.

I activate the Earth Spear that I got used to seeing it in the Alaba battle.

{Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill [Soil Magic LV1]}

Oh?

Huh?

Even though I'm using the "Earth Magic", the one I acquired is the "Soil Magic" that's the lower one.

Ah, so that means even if I use "Earth Magic", the skill that accumulates the skill proficiency is "Soil Magic"?

Hmm.

Although it's a good discovery that I can acquire magic that I don't have if I construct magic from scratch, the magic acquired is the lowest rank magic in the group of that magic.

Oh, well.

If I can acquire magic skills without paying any point, it's definitely better to do that.

As expected, it's easier to construct when I have the skill, the power and accuracy also increase.

Ah, then, I should also copy the bird's Wind Magic.

I understand the rough composition because I have been seeing it since a while ago.

If I can use the "Wind Magic", there's no need to acquire the resistance purposely now.

Thus, Bird, your role has already ended.

The bird is knock down by "Evil Eye of Magnetism".

I try the "Wind Magic" on the blowfish.

Ah, success success.

If I continue to use it, I'm sure that I will acquire the skill.

The last is the Rock Turtle, huh?

Certainly, its defensive ability is high, but compared with the Earth Dragons, well.

It has a lot of SP uselessly, so I absorb it with "Evil Eye of Grudge".

Thank you for the meal.

While I was fighting against the Four Gods(lol), the knights try to run away.

I won't let you, Experience Points.

In order to accumulate skill proficiency, I mainly use the soil and wind magic.

I reduce the number with the Evil Eyes while using magic.

Hmm?

That magician, he's trying to transfer?

Moreover, isn't that the high rank large-scale Transfer?

You intend to run away with everyone.

The Evil Eyes are out of range, huh?

Let's snipe with magic.

Ah, the summoner blocks it.

Not bad.

The summoner summons monsters desperately to block my magic sniping.



Immediately after he drank something, his MP recovers little by little.

Is it the MP restorative medicine?

To have such a convenient goods.

Humans are dirty, it's indeed dirty.

Although the surrounding knights are settled, those two might be able to run away.

I think I should stop sniping, and shoot a huge one.

Dash.

If it's this distance, it's faster to dash rather than transferring.

I move to the front of the summoner and the magician.

Darkness Spear activate.

It's different from the skill proficiency accumulating a while ago.

It's the highest level of magic that the present me can use.

I will kill the magician with this first.

After that, I can just boil or roast the summoner as I please.

When thinking about that, the summoner used his body to protect the magician.

Although the Darkness Spear penetrates through the summoner's body and wound the magician, they ran away with Transfer at the last moment.

Ah.

They ran away.

Oh, well.

Because I have marked them, I can kill them any time.

Besides, I have gain a lot of experience points, and my level rose considerably.

[Evolution Possible Zana Horowa]

To the extent that it's possible to evolve.

# Chapter 148: I'm going to evolve!

## Part 5

Well.

I'm exhilarated.

I never thought that I can gain so much experience points by killing people.

Well, if I think about it, it's natural, but when it's this much, I can't stop my laughter.

The number of the defeated this time is 28 people with 6 level up.

Although I let the summoner and the magician to get away, I can kill them any time because I have marked them.

Similarly, the four people that escape by running also can be killed any time because I have marked them.

I have enough time even after evolution.

The evolution this time is pretty much the final one.

Equal rank to Mother as a monster.

Well, because there's a difference in the years lived, Mother is absolutely stronger if I fight it directly.

But still, there's the deep emotion that I climbed to the top from being the weakest.

Even if I say that, I have a further top.

Even if it's the highest rank monster in the world, it's only connecting until evolving into the Arachne for me.

And, the Arachne is also only connects to reach the Administrator.

There's still a long way ahead.

But, when thinking about the efficiency of human experience points, it might end unexpectedly fast.

I gain this much of experience points just by killing 28 people, so if I kill about 1000 people, my level seems to rise in a blink of an eye.

To be frank, hunting human is absolutely better than working hard in a mortal combat with the Earth Dragon.

If there's a problem, it's Gyurigyuri.

He's probably observing me, so he should know that "Taboo" has reached max level.

Defeat Alaba and humans, and if I start the human slaughter on top of that, he should know my purpose.

I think that he will come and stop me while he understands it.

He's really a troublesome guy.

Even though there's no significance to stop me.

Umu.

Here, should I wait for a subjugation unit to be formed rather than striking them?

Because I let the summoner and the magician to get away, won't the next unit that comes to subjugate me will be more stronger?

Then, if I attack them back, "Oh wow, weird".

Legitimate self-defense.

It's not bad.

Perfect.

Yosh.

Let's wait in the labyrinth for the subjugation unit to come for a while.

Kukuku.

You should come over nonchalantly without knowing that you were lured.

Fuhehe.

Meanwhile, I guess I can go defeat the Earth Dragon if I'm free.

For the time being, things in the future are decided to be such feeling, let's make preparations to evolve.

I recover the scattered corpses.

I leave it together with the Arch.

And, I set up threads to surround the Arch.

The Arch is huge after all.

This is a great hard labor.

Fuu.

Complete.

Although it doesn't exceed the simple level, if it's only for evolving, this is enough.

The home has been burnt, so I must make a new bed with the outlook of moving.

Ah, but if I move, the subjugation unit can't come.

Hmm.

Should I even make a dummy bed?

But, if I make such a thing, isn't it better to just live in there?

Ah, but, it's dangerous if I stay at the same place too long.

Ah, although I remembered it because of that, how's the "Parallel Will" when evolving?

They are almost already physically independent of me.

What will happen if I enter the evolution state?

Oh, well.

Even if they are forced to enter the sleep mode as me, they won't die.

It should be impossible to erase them in reality unless the power outside of the system is used.

If the main body me don't die.

Thus, let's evolve.

{Individual Ede Saine evolves into Zana Horowa}

Yes Sir.

Huh?

If it's the usual, I should lose my consciousness in this timing, but I don't feel sleepy.

Ah, is it possibly the "Sleep Nullity"?

The skill acquired from the Ruler of Sloth title, "Sleep Nullity".

This skill doesn't only nullify the sleep attribute attack, but the bad condition by not sleeping disappears.

The penalty is not generated even if 24 hours all the year.

Moreover, because I can sleep normally when I want to sleep, it's a convenient skill.

Perhaps, thanks to this skill, I think that I evade the fainting when evolving.

However, this is the evolution, huh?

A strange feeling.

Although it doesn't bothers me at all, it's like a feeling of my body being remake from the inside.

Like being a completely different thing.

But, there's no unpleasant feelings like mystery and fear.

{Evolution completed}

{Became the Zana Horowa species}

{Every basic ability rose}

{Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired}

After that, the skills level up in succession.

Oh.

Although I understood that the skills rise when evolving, when I hear it like this, a great amount of skills leveled up.

{Acquired skill [Immortality] by evolution}

{Skill points gained}

Hmm?

Hmmm?

Hmmm!?

Somehow just now, I have a feeling that I heard something terrible that I must not miss.

What was it?

What did I acquired?

[Immortality Impossible to die in the system]

Oiiiiiiiiiiiiiii!?

Are you okay with it!?

This is the bad one!?

Something like inserting such a thing lightly, that D, how idiot is she?

Fine, I will take it!

I will take it gratefully!

Iyahhou!

With this, only Gyurigyuri can defeat me!

Isn't it fine for me to get carried away?

Uehehehehehehe!

A plop sound is heard.

A smartphone fell there.



# Chapter 149: Hello, this is the Evil God

I didn't saw anything.

I see nothing.

[Hello. This is D]

Aaaa.

I don't hear anything.

[Ah, what do we have here. Somehow, there's a spider self-destruction button on my hand.]

I'm sorry, forgive me!

Or rather, what's with that button!?

When did you made it!?

[It's a joke. There's no such thing. Even without it, I can at least turn the spider into a dirty fireworks]

U-Um.

I can't feel relieved at all.

[Don't worry. I won't do anything that will kill an amusing person like you]

Ah, is that so?

I'm honored.

Then, bye.

[Self-destruction]

I'm sorry!

[It's a joke. Joke]

I don't seem to hear it as a joke at all when it's said in a monotonous voice.

[I'm often said that]

So, what do you really want?

[Just a mere celebration that you attained immortality]

Ah.

Hey, why did you make such a skill?

[What do you think that a person will aim after the person is satisfied?]

Eh?

[Wealth, fame, military power, authority, and immortality. No matter which world it is, the people will only aim for those. And, when they know that it's really obtainable, what do you think they will do?]

They will probably try to obtain it by all means.

Ah, I see.

[That's how it is. Even if they understand that they can't reach it, people wants to depend on it. At all cost. And, they will work hard and even harder, and die without obtaining it in the end. As for the fruits of their hard work, the Administrators take it. Don't you think that it's very efficient?]

As usual, you have a bad personality.

[I'm the Evil God after all]

Then, I have also obtained that, so what does this means?

[The Zana Horowa is originally set as an immortal monster after all. I didn't expect that there's an individual that will really evolve into it]

Hey.

It was a monster that must not be evolved.

[It's not wrong to evolve it. However, the first which is the Zoa Ere is a species that generates very rare, so even if it's generated, it was designed to die before it evolves]

Eh?

What's that?

[The Zoa Ere has the Corrosion Attack, right? But, there was no Corrosion Resistance]

Eh?

Is that so?

[Yes. Therefore, the normal Zoa Ere will die at the moment it used the Corrosion Attack. You are lucky to have the resistance]

How close!?

Seriously.

So, I was close to death before I knew it.

[Thanks to the resistance you have, the sickle ended to the extent that it can't be used. If it's the usual, it will be an instant death]

What a defective product.

[Kill the opponent and oneself will also die. Because of such state, it's said that it's the monster that symbolized sinister]

Ah.

Now that you say that, it sure is sinister.

It's an extreme nuisance.

[The true nature of Ede Saine doesn't change too, and it obtained the more powerful Evil Eye of Extinction. It dies before it evolves]

Is there an individual that evolve into the Zana Horowa up until now?

[There's none. Congratulations. You became the world's only unique monster. Clap clap]

Although I'm happy, when it's said by you, somehow, I can't feel happy.

[Even though I'm here to bless you specially]

No, after all, when I see the this or that up until now, well.

[I'm the Evil God after all]

Haa.

"Taboo" and "Immortality", your personality is really bad.

[I will be glad if you could say it a little with elegance. For example, pure malice]

At the point you say it yourself, it's already an out.

You are too nasty.

[Don't you think that Taboo is a well-done system?]

I don't think so.

Although it ended with only unpleasant feelings because I'm a half outsider, won't the residents in this world will go mad when "Taboo" reached max level?

[The people who maxed Taboo in the past don't receive a decent death]

That's obvious.

[It's Taboo, that's why that sort of thing is included]

Seriously, it's nasty.

Well, I guess those are the consequences when you do bad things.

[So, you've learned contents of Taboo, and now here we are]

Yeah.

I think that something is wrong even if I say so myself.

If it was the old me, I would just say something like "This is none of my business," then sleep all day.

[It's probably because of the way you've been using Parallel Will]

I'm sure it is.

[I'm saying this because you don't seem to realize it, but that's an attack outside of the system, you know?]

Ah, seriously?

[At the very least, I don't remember designing the skill to do something like that]

Oh.

In other words, I'm approaching the domain of God?

[Yes]

Fufufu.

This seems that I'm close to the day when I become the God.

[I expect it]

No, I wanted you to retort me rather than ignoring me splendidly.

[It's my true feelings. I'm expecting you to reach our area]

Are you serious?

[Yes]

What's your purpose?

[I should have said it. It's entertainment]

Ah, yeah.

It was like that.

[Because I feel good today, I will give you a little service by lecturing you]

Seriously!?

[Yes. If it's within the range that I can tell, I will teach you about various things about this world]

Oh, seriously.

Then, what should I ask?

# Chapter 150: You're just the Hero and the Demon King, don't get cocky!

First, why did I reincarnate into this world?

[Ah. I will explain it in detail from the beginning. First of all, you died in the Earth's Japan. Are you fine here?]

Yes.

As expected, I have died.

I thought of it before.

[About the cause of the death, the previous Hero and Demon King are related to it]

Eh?

Why can the Hero and the Demon King of this world interfere the Earth?

[Both the previous Hero and Demon King are genius that can use Dimension Magic. They modify the Dimension Magic, and a magic that can cross over the wall of the world was made]

Can such thing be done?

[It's possible. There's no reason that it can't be done. However, The system assistance will not work on a technique outside of the system. The residents in this world that got accustomed to the system assistance can't control such an advanced magic formula. As a result, the magic formula explodes accidentally. When the dimension is crossed, a part of the MA area is destroyed, and it exploded in a certain high school classroom in Japan after crossing the wall of the world]

Uwa.

What a nuisance to others.

Destroying the MA area, are they stupid?

Then, what am I who died because of that?

[Indeed. Thanks to that, I was made to check and repair the world system that I left it as it is after I made it]

Saying something like you left it.

[I have said it, right? That I'm an outsider in the world. The one who manage the world is only the world's Administrators. Although I offered the system, I don't do anything further]

Even though you say that, you have been interfering recently.

[It can't be helped. Even though it's the result of the reckless Hero and Demon King in the world, it killed the innocent high school students and drag them into the system after all. I'm a part of the cause, so I think that I should do the minimum follow-up as the system constructor]

Hmm?

A part of the cause?

High school students?

[There are 25 former earthlings that have reincarnated into the world now. The classroom is cruelly destroyed, and there was no survivor. And, by the impact at that time, the souls of the dead at that time flow backward by the world system and everyone was reincarnated in the world. I protect the dismantled souls, and I gave the n%I=W skill so that they can live in the world with their memories and the soul's power. Then, I look at everyone's suitability, give a suitable skill one by one, and mediate as much as possible to reincarnate everyone into the race that the soul's wavelength is near. With this, I think that I have done the lowest



follow-up]

Eh, seriously?

So, there were people other than me.

Hmm?

How many people was there in our class?

Certainly, it's 25 people, right?

And, when the teacher is included, isn't it 26 people?

One person insufficient?

[Ah. That's me]

It's you!?

Eh?

Were you in that classroom?

[Yes. That's why, the magic of the Hero and the Demon King opened in that classroom.]

Eh?

By the way, what's your name?

[That's a secret.]

Eh?

Who?

Was there such a person?

[Well, leaving aside my story. Because I who is the system's top

Administrator was in that classroom, that accident happened. That's why, I also have a part of the cause. I interfere the world in this way to take the responsibility]

Haan.

So that's why I have the "Idaten" by nature.

But, what about "Wisdom"?

From what I heard so far, at the point when everyone was reincarnated, your responsibility seemed to be over from what you are saying.

[I have said it at that time. It's a reward for working hard]

Ah, I see.

I will thank you just in case.

Thank you.

[You're welcome]

So, why did you give me "Wisdom", and after maxing my "Taboo", you ask me to save this world?

[I never said such thing. It's free for you to do anything you want in that world. I won't stop you and direct you. I'm just an onlooker]

I hope that it's so.

[There's no trust]

After all, you're the Evil God.

[You're not wrong]

Ah, that's right.

What did the Hero and the Demon King wanted to do until they do such a

stupid thing?

[Probably, they want to defeat me]

Why?

[There seems to be a power that considers the Administrators to be an enemy. The previous Hero and Demon King might have been tempted by them]

The idiots that can't be saved, huh?

Aaaa.

To die because I was drag into the misfortune accident by those guys.

It's the worst.

[Well, because I have done the follow-ups, it's your choice to do whatever you want in the different world]

Ah, un.

Yeah.

Thank you for working at that area in spite of the Evil God.

Seriously, I was saved.

[You're welcome]

So, who are the guys who tempt the Hero and the Demon King?

[Because it doesn't seem to be interesting if I tell you, please confirm it with your eyes]

Uwa.

Keeping it in suspense there?

[Because it seems interesting that way]

How ill-natured.

By the way, you said that everyone is reincarnated into the race near to the soul's wavelength, but I'm a spider, right?

[You're a spider]

My soul is near the spider?

[Your wavelength must be very match. As for the others, most of them reincarnate into the Humans]

No!?

Why!?

Why is it a spider!?

If possible, I also wanted to be born as a human!

A death survival from the moment I was born, it's too eventful!

[However, because you are born as a spider, you have a head start to be possible to act like this, so it's hard to say that it's a failure]

Head start?

[Yes. The others are still babies]

A-Ah.

I see.

So, not much time has passed since I was born.

[Although there's that too, you were born earlier than the Humans. When saying from the calculations of years in the Earth, you were born roughly half a year earlier than them]

I see.

Then, that means I grow up quickly with a half year head start while they are saying "Babubabu" in baby.

[Yes. Do you have any other questions?]

Then, why did you make such a troublesome thing like the system?

Even if you don't make such a thing, if it's you, weren't you able to do something?

[There's no meaning to do something about it. I'm the Evil God after all]

Well, is that so?

[I will look at your actions interestingly from now on]

No, don't see.

[Of course I will see. I look at you while playing game with potato chips on one of my hand]

What's with that luxury

Are you still in Japan?

[Yes]

I'm jealous!

[Potato chips are delicious. Ah, there was a new ice cream. I will eat it later]

Just die!

Ice cream!

[See you later]

The smartphone disappears.

She only chatted, and disappeared.

[Zana Horowa LV1 No name

Status

HP:4293/4293(Green)+1800(Details)(1801 up)

MP:13292/13292(Blue)+1800(Details)(4182 up)

SP:2873/2873(Yellow)(Details)(1060 up)

1445/2873(Red)+0(Details)(1060 up)

Average Offensive Ability 2833(Details)(1141 up)

Average Defensive Ability 2904(Details)(1141 up)

Average Magic Ability 12599(Details)(3841 up)

Average Resistance Ability 12545(Details)(3841 up)

Average Speed Ability 8361(Details)(2821 up)

Skill

[High-speed HP Recovery LV9 (2 up)] [Magic Extremity] [Magic God Act LV3 (1 up)] [Magic Granting LV8 (1 up)] [Offensive Magic Power LV1 (new)] [High-speed SP Recovery LV2 (1 up)] [Great SP Consumption Down LV2 (1 up)] [Enhanced Destruction LV7 (1 up)] [Enhanced Slashing LV9 (1 up)] [Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV2 (1 up)] [War God Spirit LV1 (new)] [Vitality Granting LV6 (1 up)] [Dragon Power LV8 (1 up)] [Deadly Poison Attack LV7 (1 up)] [Corrosion Attack LV5 (1 up)] [Heresy Attack LV6] [Poison Synthesis LV10] [Medicine Synthesis LV8 (1 up)] [Thread Genius LV1 (new)] [Universal Thread LV7 (1 up)] [Thread Manipulation LV10] [Telekinesis LV3 (2 up)] [Throw LV10] [Shoot LV4 (2 up)] [Space Maneuver LV9 (1 up)] [Concentration LV10] [Super Thought

Acceleration LV1 (new)) [Future Vision LV1 (new)) [Parallel Will LV8 (1 up)) [High-speed Calculation LV7 (1 up)) [Accuracy LV10] [Evasion LV10] [Probability Correction LV9 (2 up)) [Stealth LV10] [Camouflage LV3 (2 up)) [Silent LV9 (1 up)) [Tyrant LV2 (1 up)) [Conviction] [Hell] [Degeneration] [Immortality (new)) [Heresy Magic LV10] [Wind Magic LV1 (new)) [Soil Magic LV2 (new)) [Shadow Magic LV10] [Dark Magic LV10] [Darkness Magic LV5 (3 up)) [Poison Magic LV10] [Treatment Magic LV10] [Space Magic LV10] [Dimension Magic LV5 (1 up)) [Abyss Magic LV10] [Patience] [Pride] [Anger LV4 (2 up)) [Satiation LV8 (1 up)) [Sloth] [Wisdom] [Destruction Resistance LV6 (1 up)) [Blunt Resistance LV7 (2 up)) [Slash Resistance LV7 (2 up)) [Flame Resistance LV3 (1 up)) [Soil Resistance LV1 (new)) [Great Heavy Resistance LV2 (1 up)) [Abnormal Condition Nullity (new)) [Acid Resistance LV7 (1 up)) [Paralysis Resistance LV8 (1 up)) [Faint Resistance LV6 (1 up)) [Great Fear Resistance LV1 (new)) [Heresy Nullity] [Pain Nullity] [Great Pain Alleviation LV5] [Night Vision LV10] [Clairvoyance LV8] [Evil Eye of Grudge LV7 (1 up)) [Evil Eye of Stasis LV6 (1 up)) [Evil Eye of Magnetism LV3 (2 up)) [Evil Eye of Extinction LV4 (1 up)) [Great Enhanced Five Senses LV2 (1 up)) [Perception Range Expansion LV6 (1 up)) [Divinity Area Expansion LV7 (1 up)) [Divine Magic] [Destiny LV3] [Body Flicker LV8 (1 up)) [Durability LV8 (1 up)) [Fortitude LV3 (1 up)) [Fortress LV3 (1 up)) [Idaten LV7] [Taboo LV10] [n%I=W]

Skill points 3600

Title

[Gross Feeder] [Blood Relative Eater] [Assassin] [Monster Killer] [Poison Technique User] [Thread User] [Merciless] [Monster Slaughterer] [Ruler of Pride] [Ruler of Patience] [Ruler of Wisdom] [Drake Killer] [Fear Bringer] [Dragon Killer] [Ruler of Sloth] [Natural Calamity of Monster] [Conqueror (new))]

## S22: To the Elf Village

Sensei received a report that the army has invaded the Elf Village with Distant Communication.

The flag that the army raised is Rengzant Empire.

It was the army led by Yuugo.

Sensei receives the report, and declared to return to the Elf Village without hesitation.

[Yuugo can't be neglected anymore. I will return to the Elf Village and intercept him]

The eyes that's full of Sensei's determination.

Hyrinth-san opened his mouth as if he's obstructing it.

[So? How do you go to the Elf Village?]

The Elf Village location is further inside the deep forest, and it's in the place called the holy ground.

The holy ground is at the central part of the Kasanagara continent, and it's located near the Demons territory.

And, now we are at the Dastordia continent.

There was an outrageous gap of distance.

[No matter how you estimate it, it takes dozens of days to reach the Elf Village from here unless Transfer is used. Even if you go from now, it should already ended by the time you arrive]

As what Hyrinth-san said, there's no way we can reach there no matter how we work hard unless Transfer is used.

Although there's a transfer circle in the royal castle, when we rescued



Leston-niisama and the others, we confirmed that the transfer circle has stopped functioning.

Although it's not completely broken, advanced technique seemed to be required to restore it.

There's no one that can do it among these members.

[It's all right. As long as I can cross to the Kasanagara continent, there's a transfer circle that the Elves hold in secret]

So, there's such thing.

The transfer circle is rare among the magic tools, and it's regarded as more important than the high level appraisal stone.

To have such thing in secret.

The Elves' organizational capability might be higher than I thought.

But, when I think about it, because they can even gathered us who have reincarnated on their own, it's not strange that they have such a thing.

[However, even if it's used, it will still take more than ten days. Although I don't know when the empire army will reach the Elf Village, there's a report about it, so that means the march begins steadily to that extent. I don't think that you can make it in time]

[Certainly, I won't be in time for the outbreak of the war. However, there's a powerful barrier at the Elf Village, and there's also the fortress of nature called the forest. It's impossible for the Elf Village to fall until I reach there]

Sensei who declares it.

I guess she is very confident of the defense of the Elf Village.

[Rather, the problem is that the empire army might withdraw before I arrive]

[Why can you declare it to that extent?]

[While being at a place near both the Humans and the Demons, the result of impregnable is not just for a show.]

[I see]

Hyrinth-san looks at me once.

[And, how do you cross to the Kasanagara continent?]

[The only way is to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth]

[Do you think that it's possible?]

[I don't know]

The Elro Great Labyrinth.

Roughly the only path that connects the continents other than the Transfer.

The sea is the base of the powerful Water Dragons, there's no one who succeeded in a voyage.

It's said that even if a person flies, the person will be shot down without care.

The Elro Great Labyrinth is a huge labyrinth that connects such both continents through the underground.

It's said that because it's huge, if there's no guide, it's impossible to get out forever.

In addition, numerous monsters inhabiting there use poison, so it will become the worst situation if measures are not taken.

This world's largest labyrinth is also the labyrinth prod of the world's worst difficulty simultaneously.

However, if a person follows the guide's directions and pass through the proper route, the danger is little.

Originally.

[There might be an ambush at doorway of the labyrinth]

[Yeah]

From the importance of the Elro Great Labyrinth, the doorway is strictly guarded.

The reason why there's no Demons in the Dastordia continent is because they are not allowed to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth.

For us who have became wanted people, it's difficult to enter and to go out.

If a unit that clearly aims at us is stationed there, then it's all the more.

[Shun, what do you want to do?]

[Eh?]

[Oka-san intend to go to the Elf Village alone. I'm asking what Shun wants to do]

Huh?

I intended to go with Sensei normally though.

Is it different?

[Eh? I intend to go with Sensei though]

A grand sigh leaked from Hyrinth-san's mouth for some reason.

[Shun, do you understand your position?]

[Eh?]

[Currently, we are in the position being chased globally with the sin of national treason. And the principal offender is said to be Shun, right?]

[A-Ah]

[Is it necessary for you to go to the Elf Village nonchalantly?]

I think.

Certainly, I understand Hyrinth-san's point.

I don't have the obligation to protect the Elves.

If seeing from Hyrinth-san.

[Hyrinth-san. There are friends of the same town as me before reincarnation in the Elf Village. I can't abandon them]

Hyrinth-san is surprised at my words, and sends a glance to Sensei.

And, Sensei affirmed it with a nod.

[In addition, I must settle it with Yuugo]

Did he feel my determination? Hyrinth-san closed his eyes once and nodded.

[I understand. If Shun says so, I have no objection. I will follow in order to protect you]

[Thank you]

[Of course I will go too]

Katia appeals her existence as if agreeing with Hyrinth-san.

To be honest, I don't want to take Katia along into the battlefield because I'm worried about her, but now that we have come this far, Katia will not draw back.

Katia is considerably strong, and if she always follows near me, rare things won't happen.

Even if it happens, I can use the resurrection by "Kindness".

Although it's dangerous to rely on it too much, it's far better than nothing.

Although the resurrection of "Kindness" is seen as a cheat skill, the fact is that the use is quite limited.

First of all, it's ineffective if it's not immediately after the person died.

If it's not resurrected within roughly five minutes after death, there's no effect.

When Father was killed, if I resurrect him at the very beginning, this might not happen.

However, I suffered a defeat by Yuugo and got wounded at that time.

If I'm not in perfect condition, the resurrection will not success.

And, even if I resurrect, I can't resurrect if the former body is completely destroyed.

If I don't clear these conditions, I can't resurrect.

Besides, if I resurrect another person, "Taboo" will become level 10.

When "Taboo" becomes level 10, a frightening thing seems to happen.

If possible, I want to avoid it, but if my comrades are sacrificed, I will probably execute resurrection without hesitating.

[Unfortunately, I'm a burden in combat. I will remain here, and advance the preparations for the royal capital recapture]

Leston-niisama said so and selected to stay.

[Then, I will devote myself to the assistance of Leston-sama. I don't think

that my power is useful from now on]

It seems that Clevea will remain with Nii-sama.

[Please let me go with Shurein-sama]

Anna said so with an obsessed expression

To be honest, it was unexpected that Anna said so.

Because Anna is a Half Elf.

And, we are heading to the Elf Village after this.

It's the Elf's exclusive race.

Even if the Half Elves that should be half of the same race, they won't accept them.

It might be simply because they are half same.

Anyway, the Half Elves born in the Elf Village grow up with ashamed feelings, and when they reach the point that they can support themselves, they will be driven out of the village without discussions.

In harsh case, it's said that they might be thrown out while they are still babies.

Anna spends her childhood in the Elf Village, and she has a past of being driven out to the Humans territory.

The Elf Village should have been a place without good memories for Anna.

And that Anna says that she wants to follow to the Elf Village.

[Anna. There's no need to force yourself, you know?]

[No. I'm not forcing myself. I just can't forgive myself like this. Please take me along with you]

Anna who's ghastly.

Speaking frankly, this condition is dangerous.

She is mentally cornered.

Leave her here or take her along, both are not good.

Then, it's better to appoint her in a noticeable place.

[I understand]

[Shun]

[It's okay. Anna, don't force yourself and please always be with me]

[Yes]

I answer Katia who turns a criticism glance with my gaze.

Although it has become the feeling that holds a troublesome thing, Anna is an excellent magician in the Humans.

If her mind is stable, it should be all right.

I will watch her well until then.

I think that the position was reversed suddenly.

In the old days, Anna protects me and taught me about various things.

This time, it's my turn to protect Anna.

[Now that it's decided, let's start the action at once]

Everyone start to move by Hyrinth-san's command.

First of all, we have to reach the Elro Great Labyrinth.

It will start from there.

That night, Katia visited my room.

[What's wrong?]

[No, I thought that there's something that I must tell you]

I prepare myself because it doesn't seem to be a good thing just by looking at Katia's strangely awkward face.

[You heard the story of the missing students from Sensei, right?]

[Ah]

[Among that, four people have already died]

[I see]

I have expected it to some extent.

Although I expected it, when I hear it like this, I'm shocked.

[Why saying such thing now?]

[If we go to the Elf Village, we will meet with our old friends, right? I thought that it should be better for you to at least know the name of the dead ones before that]

[I see, thank you. You know that I will feel depressed when I hear about it, so you never told me until now, right?]

[Yeah]

[Please tell me. Who died?]

[I will say it from the one with good relations. First of all, Kogure]

Kogure.

I see, I can never meet him again.



[He was a crybaby even though he's a high school student]

[Ah. When Kogure lost in rock, paper, scissors game and was chosen for the person in charge of the living thing that nobody wants to do, he seriously cried]

[Saying that "It's impossible". Other than that, coming to school crying and saying that his game console was broken]

[Ah, right]

We talk about Kogure for a while.

[Next is Hayashi]

[The table tennis club?]

[Yeah, that Hayashi]

[Although our relations were not so good, I remember that he hustled me during the table tennis class of physical education]

[Me too. Usually he's not so cheerful, and at the moment he holds a paddle, his personality changed]

[He hit a smash while shouting Sure-kill Tornado Smash]

[I laughed at that]

[Next is Wakaba-san]

[Eh? That whole school bishoujo?]

[Yeah]

[It's a world loss]

[Right. Even though she's taciturn and expressionless, her presence is amazing]

[She was the idol of our school after all. The point is also high that she was nonathletic unexpectedly]

[The last one is Sakurasaki]

[Natsume, a friend of Yuugo, huh?]

[Ah. he's Natsume's stopper, and he's the only one who can talk to that guy equally]

[When Natsume seems to be reckless, he always intervened casually]

[Furthermore, he come an apologize in secret later. Saying that Ken has did something bad]

[I see. Because there's no Sakurasaki-kun, I wonder if Yuugo became like that]

[Who knows]

[I wonder why. Why did he become like that? Everyone should have been doing well in Japan]

[We were reborn in a different world. Everyone will change. Yuugo just changed in the bad way. That's all]

[Katia doesn't change]

[Do you really think so?]

I'm shocked at the glance of Katia who says so.

[Say, how am I reflected in your eyes?]

[How?]

[Is the one that you are seeing is Katia? Or, is it Kanata?]

[Eh? What do you mean?]

Katia is Kanata, so both should be the same.

I don't know what Katia wants to say.

[Haa. Well, fine. Do I really looked unchanged? Or, did you persuade yourself that I'm unchanged?]

[Well. Sorry]

I apologize to Katia who seems to be in a bad mood somehow.

[It's fine. I understand that you are such a guy]

[What do you mean?]

[You dullard]

[Isn't that harsh!?!]

[It's not harsh. You cheat bug dullard]

[Isn't it harsher!?!]

[Leaving that aside, I find that you are more strange that you don't change at all]

[Is that so?]

[Yeah. Do you really understand the present situation?]

[Of course I do]

[Then, why can you be so natural?]

[Is there something bad about it?]

[It's not bad. But, think about it properly. Your biological parent is killed, your half younger sister is kidnapped, and you are driven out of your birthplace. And, you are going to fight with the person who wreck your birthplace from now on. And yet, why can you stay calm like that?]

[That's]

I wonder why.

Now that you say that, it's so.

Normally, if it becomes such a situation, either despair or get angry and lose control of myself.

And yet, I feel nothing.

No, I feel it.

Only sad.

But, something is different in this sadness.

I'm not sad because of my circumstances.

This is,

[Sad]

Yeah, sad.

[The world is ugly]

Yeah, the world overflows with fights, it's ugly and that's sad.

[Shun?]

[Eh?]

[What's wrong? Being absentminded]

[A-Ah. No, it's nothing]

[Is that so? If you are tired, sleep, okay?]

[Yeah. I will do so]

[Ah. Then, I have disturbed you]

Katia leaves the room.

I'm aware that my back is sweating damply.

Why?

What on earth is that a while ago?

What on earth happened to me?

# Credits

Translator: [Joshua Kjx](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)